

2015

Everything Drama

Now, I'm not speaking to individuals as individuals. Individually, we all have ups and downs. Some people have seemingly good years, some bad years. But ask yourself this question; were you better off this year, or the last? How was 2013 versus 2012? 2011? 2010? 2000? 1992? It doesn't take a rocket scientist to realize that the further we move down the timeline, the worse things appear to be getting on the global stage.

Islam

So, 2015 started out with a bang...literally. France hadn't had this loud of a wakeup call since the 'Battle of Tours' in the eighth century. Here in the further-west, people (politicians and academic types) are hemming and hawing about the prudence of cartooning Mohammad. According to them, free speech is only free until someone either mentions Jesus, or slanders Islam. There were also the: axe attack and shootings on the NYPD in New York City, the ISIS beheadings in the Middle east of westerners, the Oklahoma beheading, Boston Marathon bombings, and the Ft. Hood ~~shootings~~ work-place violence. That doesn't even cover the numerous 'honor killings' in Islamic families. The enslavement of African school girls and massacres in Nigeria. The summary torture and executions of Pakistani school children. The Mumbai and Nairobi hotel/mall shootings...and the list goes on.

The fact that there is still debate about the violent underpinnings of Islam itself as a belief system, speaks to the level of ridiculousness our 'best and brightest' have achieved these days. That level of denial, unbelievably, has become rampant in the world of academia, media, and entertainment in America today. But hey, if you pray at a football game, or even think about mentioning the name of Jesus Christ in public, then the atheist-mafia will attack you so fast, it will make your head spin. Seems like they don't share that same enthusiasm about going after Muslims as the do for Christians, even if they shut down whole city blocks so they can pray on the ground facing Mecca. Until people are willing to call Islam for what it is, the west and other non-Muslim nations will continue to suffer under Mohammad's cruel boot of intolerance.

Race

"Black Lives Matter" and "I can't breathe" were the popular propaganda slogans for the last few months of 2014. If that were really true, if Sharpton, Jesse Jackson, and the rest of the political race-baiters truly cared, where is the outrage over the thousands of black men and women killed each year in black on black violence? There is an attempt by the left to deem this "black on black" violence and murder rates as a "myth". Really? It's only a myth until you turn on the news for any major city and see who

disproportionately, gets killed daily. Where is the outrage over the [1,800 black babies](#) killed each day in abortion mills across the United States? Where is the outrage over black on white violence? (This would seemingly include the newly created White Hispanic status) Isn't violence, violence? Murder is murder. Robbery is robbery. Should we even care the color of the skin? What difference does it make if I get rolled by a gang of white guys, versus a gang of black guys? I still get beat up either way. The truth is, all life matters, regardless of skin color.

The S & G movement

Gay marriage has and will continue to be increasingly promoted by those who want to destroy the building blocks of society, as a constitutional "right". Let me frame the problem this way; the Constitution, was meant as a safeguard to protect the very nature of the United States.

- The United States is a sovereign nation.
- At the core of every nation, is the family unit.
- Families live together and make up small towns or communities.
- A combination of communities or towns, eventually grow together and make cities.
- Cities that reside within a particular geographic area, form states.
- States or commonwealths, collectively form a nation.

If you destroy by redefining the natural order of the family (ie...one man, one wife), you destroy the very foundation upon which a nation rests, the family unit. Homosexuality is a perversion, and an aberration of what God intended for mankind. Now, homosexuality has been around since almost the beginning of mankind. It was an abomination then to God, and God never changes. When you read [Genesis 6](#), you will see that God had previously wiped out mankind with the flood because of three things:

- Their wickedness (vs. 5)
- The world was filled with violence (vs. 11)
- Their corruption (vs. 11-12)

I know the popular teachings these days, is to say that God destroyed the world only because of the Nephilim and the corrupted seed theory. That is not what Genesis 6 says. God destroyed the earth and the inhabitants thereof, because of the aforementioned reasons. Now, that is not to say that God had to save everyone. He was punishing them for their wickedness, violence, and corruption, but He only saved Noah and his family because he was:

- A just man (vs. 9)
- Perfect (not tainted) in his generations (vs. 9)
- Noah walked with God (vs. 9)

We have to assume that homosexuality was as much a part of the pre-world flood, as it was after. Later on, we see specific cities take on the 'sin city' motif. Sodom and

Gomorrah became the hotspot for corruption and sexual perversion. The only perversion (of which I'm sure there were many) that is mentioned by description in this scripture, is that of the men who rejected Lot's daughters, in favor of carnal relations with Lot's male visitors. ([Gen. 19:1-29](#)) Sodom and Gomorrah are later described by the prophet Ezekiel to have committed abomination, but also full of corruption. ([Ezekiel 16:44-59](#))

So why does homosexuality make the lists, (both in the Old and New Testament) for why they will NOT enter into the Kingdom?

Because it is a perversion of God's institution. God created man, and He created woman out of the man, and for man. The two should become one, and in that union (as God intended), they become one flesh. ([Gen 2:24](#)) They form the foundation of a family unit. What God preserved in the Flood, was Noah and his wife, Noah's sons and their wives, and from there, we have enough to repopulate the entire planet. Had God only saved men, or only women, the world would have ceased to exist back in the 23-24th century B.C. So to recapitulate the reasons:

- Homosexuality is a perversion (wickedness) that has been around since the beginning of human history
- God does not judge the world or a city, because homosexual's exist, He does it when society reaches a point of accepting it as normal
- Homosexuality is one more thing, that breaks down the family unit

There are also pragmatic reasons for traditional marriage. If a nation drops below a certain percentage for [fertility rates](#) (2.1 per woman), than that nation will soon cease to produce enough citizens to carry on the next generation. And to the globalist, who sees the U.S. as an obstacle to global governance that is fine by them. But don't worry, if they can't destroy the nation through gay marriage, abortion (now over 50 million dead babies) should do the trick.

Apostate Ecumenism

It is mind-boggling to see the mainline Protestants and evangelicals continue on this current trend of merging with Roman Catholics, Eastern Mysticism, Islam, and political correctness. It seems that anytime there is a call for compromise, it is always the Christian who has to compromise on core doctrines of what he or she believes, rather than what the other party believes. What is amazing to me, is that supposed 'evangelicals' like Rick Warren, Joel Osteen, Tony Campolo, Rob Bell, and Kenneth Copeland are among those doing the 'jedi-hand-wave' over their congregations saying "this is not the apostate ecumenism you're looking for", when in reality, it very much is. Revelation 13 speaks to the coming "false prophet" who will lead the world in a single religion after the Rapture removes the true Church from the earth. Whatever this end-times religion is, it ends up being directed towards a single man, the Antichrist.

[Pharmakeia](#)

The [legalization](#) of marijuana is gaining momentum in certain places. With Colorado, Alaska, Oregon, and Washington State on board, another whopping 18 states have laws in place for the legal use of medical marijuana. It's just a matter of time before the number of states that have it legalized, outnumber the ones who don't, and in the states it's not legal, will become overcome by the amount of traffic, crime, and headaches because of the neighboring states who do. And while marijuana doesn't necessarily rank up there with her more dangerous cousins like; crystal meth, heroin, cocaine, crack cocaine, etc...the common denominator they all share in, is the distribution partner...the criminal elements like drug cartels, gangs, and mafia types. This doesn't even cover the biggest drug problem America has today, which is prescription drugs. Recent [studies](#) have shown that around 70% of American's today are on some form of prescription drug. Granted, many people need to be on medication for pain relief or for treatment, but a large number, are antidepressants.

Politics

Politically, both Republican and Democrats are playing the middle to see who can appear the most moderate. The only true to form, major players out there currently, is Barak Obama (as a Liberal), and Ted Cruz (as a Conservative). At least these two aren't sugar coating it. I don't want to throw the baby out with the bath water, but there are decent politicians who are trying to make a difference. The few honest politicians out there trying to do right, might be the equivalent to using a wooden spoon as a rudder for the Titanic, it matters not...you're still on the Titanic. 2015 is going to play out exactly as God has foreseen it to play out. And since the largest, post-Christian nation on the planet doesn't warrant a peep in the Scriptures (Libya and Egypt have us there), my thoughts are that we are in decline, awaiting a collapse. 2015 is as good a year as any.

Assessment

Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect.
Matthew 24:44

As my friend Steve Coerper is often fond of saying at the start of his radio shows, "we are one day closer to the coming of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ." When Jesus broke into human history the first time, He took thirteen men (including Paul) and turned the world upside down. The next time He breaks into human history, He is coming to claim the fruits of those thirteen apostles labor. On a day, unknown to us, the Lord Jesus Christ will come back to receive His bride, the Church and take us to be where He is. (John 14:1-3) What's interesting to me is, that with all these issues going on, I've barely scratched the surface. From an outsiders' perspective, most of these issues seem insurmountable. I mean, \$18T in debt is a ridiculously huge number, so large in fact, that the U.S. could never pay it back. There isn't enough time, or enough tax payers to ever raise that kind of money.

The ethnic tensions at present, seem unsolvable. So long as race-baiting politicians and community organizers can capitalize off of promoting racial strife, they will flourish.

With the government funded & sanctioned abortion industry going into its 42nd year, billions of dollars remain at stake for what's left of the heart and soul of America. So long as the United States will continue to capitalize off of the blood of the most innocent among us, it continues storing up God's wrath. The US has so much blood on its hands collectively, that all the water in the Pacific Ocean couldn't wash it away. (Prov. 6:6-18) Drugs, crime, violence, and the corruption of every major institution, are broken to the point of unrepair. And there isn't a man, woman, political party, or government agency(s) that can fix our level of brokenness.

But there is a God-Man, Jesus Christ, who can and will fix this one day. He will rule this planet with perfect righteousness, justice, peace like this world has ever known it. The earth will be restored back to its paradise-like nature. (Psalm 2; Dan. 2:44-45; Luke 1:32-33)

- If you have hate in your heart towards black people, or white people, or any other kind of people, Jesus can take that hate away.
- If you're a homosexual, trapped in a selfish and destructive lifestyle, Christ can change your desires.
- If you're addicted to drugs or alcohol, Christ can heal you.
- If you think you've sinned so badly, that even God doesn't want you, well, He does. He left the glories of heaven, and came down to become a Man, so that He could take your sins and mine (all of them), to the cross. He then conquered death and hell, and paid for your sins, that you could receive the righteousness of God through Christ. Truly, we serve an awesome God.

If Jesus could heal the sick, give sight to the blind, and raise the dead; He can heal you.

If Jesus could conquer death and hell, He can conquer your addictions.

If Jesus could speak the universe into existence, He can handle your problems.

And He was handed the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written:

“The Spirit of the LORD is upon Me,
Because He has anointed Me
To preach the gospel to the poor;
He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted,
To proclaim liberty to the captives
And recovery of sight to the blind,
To set at liberty those who are oppressed;
To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD.”

Luke 4:17-19

America in Bible Prophecy

A growing view that has sprung up over the last few decades, is that the Church must endure some portion of the time period commonly referred to as “the Tribulation”. Of course, if one believed that the Church must go through part or half of the Tribulation, several other questions and assumptions are then projected as potentialities. One of those questions, is whether or not the United States plays a role in those final seven years.

America in Bible Prophecy

If America enters into the final seven years, one has to take into account the numerous scriptures that speak to a final, one world system headed by a man known as “The Anti-Christ”. If the United States is a last day’s player, what role would she take? Would she be leading the one-world system, or would she just be minor player in it. Instead of me projecting my own opinion about the subject, let’s just look at what Scripture has to say on it. So let’s start at the beginning:

“Seventy weeks are determined
For **your people** and for **your holy city**,
To finish the transgression,
To make an end of sins,
To make reconciliation for iniquity,
To bring in everlasting righteousness,
To seal up vision and prophecy,
And to anoint the Most Holy.

²⁵ “Know therefore and understand,
That from the going forth of the command
To restore and build Jerusalem
Until Messiah the Prince,
There shall be seven weeks and sixty-two weeks;
The street shall be built again, and the wall,
Even in troublesome times.

²⁶ “And after the sixty-two weeks
Messiah shall be cut off, but not for Himself;
And the people of the prince who is to come
Shall destroy the city and the sanctuary.
The end of it *shall be* with a flood,
And till the end of the war desolations are determined.

²⁷ Then he shall confirm a covenant with many for one week;
But in the middle of the week

He shall bring an end to sacrifice and offering.
And on the wing of abominations shall be one who makes desolate,
Even until the consummation, which is determined,
Is poured out on the desolate.”

Beginning back in the 5th century B.C., Daniel was given a prophecy concerning the final run down for the remaining 490 years of Jewish history. In it, 483 years see their completion from start to finish, with the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ. (vs. 25-26). Then the vision describes a ‘prince who is to come’ who comes out of the people who destroyed the city (Jerusalem) and the sanctuary (Jewish Temple). We know historically, that this was the Romans under the direction of General Titus Vespasian and the fifth, twelfth, and fifteenth legions during the First Roman-Jewish War from AD67-70.

So given what Daniel was told, we know that the ‘prince who is to come’, comes specifically out of the Roman Empire. We know that the Roman Empire stretched as far north as Great Britain, and included all the nations which lined the Mediterranean Sea and most of Western Europe. Assuming that verse 27 speaks to a peace treaty that has not yet been fulfilled, it must mean that this final week (seven years) has yet to occur. We know that historically, there has not been a man who has arisen since AD70, which meets the criteria that could be seen as ‘The Antichrist’, since he ushers or authors a seven year peace deal with ‘the many’, and controls the entire world both politically, economically, and militarily. A part of the passage that often gets overlooked, is at the end of verse 26.

The end of it *shall be* with a flood,
And till the end of the war desolations are determined.

We must remember, going back to verse 24, that this entire 70 weeks prophecy, pertains specifically to Jerusalem and to the Jewish people. The Roman siege in AD70 was like a flood, which washed away the Jewishness from the land of Israel for almost 2,000 years, and in particular, Judaea. There was a later revolt (Bar Kokhba) in AD135, but this one was by far the most devastating one. Furthermore, it ushered in a 1,900 Diaspora of desolation and misery for the Jewish people. There wasn’t anywhere that the Jews could go to, without eventually being persecuted and chased out of the country they were in. But unlike other peoples, the Jews for the most part, did not fully assimilate into their surrounding cultures. They maintained their ethnic identities more often than not, to their own peril.

Seemingly, for almost two millennia, it had been one disaster after another, finally culminating in the NAZI Final Solution in the nineteen thirties and forties, in which six million Jews were exterminated. So the phrase ‘desolations are determined’, certainly takes on a new light. With hindsight being 20/20, we can now see that this portion of Daniel’s 70 Weeks, also had to come to pass. But an interesting event occurred beginning in the 17th century. A new nation was forming on the opposite side of the world. She would serve as a beacon of hope, and of safety for all who could make it to

her shores. Her distance from and seemingly endless boundaries, were alluring to all who wanted to make a new start and chart a new path, from the tired and corrupt cultures of old Europe. This time, even Jewish men like [Haym Saloman](#), could find a significant role to play in the building of this great country.

And so, for the better part of two centuries, the Jews found a safe haven here in the United States. In Europe, a Zionist movement had begun back in the 1890's and Jews began to return, albeit in small numbers. World War I wrenched the Holy Lands from the Ottoman Turks, but it wouldn't be until the end of World War II, that Jewish Aliyah would begin in earnest. The promise of their ancient homeland began to pull Jews from all over the world. And in fulfillment of numerous other Old Testament passages, the Jewish nation was again, born on a single day on May 14th, 1948. The first nation to recognize her, was her old benefactor, the United States...who also happened to be the lone superpower to survive fully in tact after World War II.

Assessment

So for the last 67 years, the United States has supported her diplomatically, economically, and militarily. The U.S. has still served as a shelter for her people as well. But as we approach the seventieth year, events are already in play, which seem to point to changes in things to come. It would seem, that the United States, has ran her course in usefulness, in regards to God's prophetic calendar. Consider these four truths:

- The US has incurred an insurmountable debt problem
- The US is losing political credibility at pace faster than she can recoup from
- The US political system has become irreconcilably polarized
- The US lost her will to remain united, due to the growing divide in cultures within her

Not only has the US began to turn on the nation of Israel, but has become (and is becoming) increasingly hostile to biblical Christianity. The only problem, is that a significant portion of the US considers themselves to be Christian. This author believes, that we are quickly approaching or have already arrived at that point in time, referred to as '[the fullness of times](#)', in which God's timetable aligns perfectly, with the reality on the ground. Before Christ came, the geo-political stage had to be set.

In the first century; *in the twenty-first century*

- Pax Romana (Roman Peace) was in effect throughout the world then
- Pax Americana-America's role as the world's peacekeeper for the last 67 years, enforcing peace either by force, or through economic or political treaties*
- Koine Greek (a precise language) was utilized everywhere in the Roman Empire
- English is the world's most recognizable and official language used globally*

-Roman roads connected the Empire, this enabled the Gospel to be spread throughout the known world then

-The world is connected through incredible advancements in travel and technology, than it's ever been. The internet has made the Gospel more accessible to more parts of the world, than it ever has

-Jew's still had their temple and land

-For the first time in almost two millennia, the Jews are back in their ancient homeland, they have reclaimed Jerusalem, and are inching their way to rebuilding their Temple

The list could go on in the ways that show striking similarity between then and now, but the point is, that whatever global stage setting needed to happen, has. Although the Scriptures point to numerous nations who play varying roles in the last days, it does not describe in any form or fashion, a major Christian world player in the West. In fact, by the end of the Tribulation, the nations of the world began to come against tiny Israel. (Zechariah 14) This author believes we have been actually living out Zechariah 12:1-3 in part, for the last two decades. The world has ramped up its efforts in an attempt to try to divide her, and push the Jews out of Jerusalem. Even her old benefactor, the United States, has refused thus far, to recognize Jerusalem as her capital.

If the US isn't mentioned in type, or by name in Scripture, that means the remaining piece of the stage that has to be, before the curtains rise, isn't adding something to the stage, but removing it from it. In order for the world to come under one man's system and leadership, which begins to happen in the First Seal, of the first set of Judgments that are initiated by Jesus (Rev. 6:1-2), the US has to fall.

What that fall looks like, is still largely unknown to us. Everyone assumed in the 1990's that the only way the Soviet Union would collapse, would be in an all-out war between us and them. And then they collapsed economically. The same could be said for us, in that everyone assumes it will be an economic collapse...but then it could be a massive natural disaster, or war, or terrorist attack. There is even one more way that would put the nail in the coffin of US supremacy, overnight...the Rapture of the Church. Why? Because God loves to use the ridiculously impossible. So let us recap what we know thus far:

1. The Bible recognizes a 'fullness of time', in which all the pieces of the puzzle are perfectly aligned to fit into God's purpose and plan. The Seventy Weeks encapsulate this idea in totality.
2. The Bible describes a future ruler, coming out of the geographical boundaries of the old Roman Empire. He could be Islamic or European, or both.
3. The determined desolations for both the Jews and Jerusalem, has played out in part, until their rebirth and recapture of Jerusalem. They have become the 'burdensome stone'.

4. The world is poised to accept global leadership, but the US (due to her Constitution and reluctance to relinquish authority) is holding this process up.
5. The Church, is the Body of Christ. (Acts 8:1-3; Acts 9:3-4; Romans 12:5; 1 Cor. 12:27)
6. Christ initiates the final 70th week (the Tribulation), by opening the Seal Judgments, of which, the first released is the Antichrist. (Rev. 5:1-7; 6:1-2)
7. Christ is not going to pour out His Wrath, upon His own Body, who is the Church. Thus He MUST remove them (the Church) from the earth, PRIOR to this. (1 Thess 1:10, 5:9; 2 Thess. 2:1-4, 7-8; Rev. 3:10)
8. Although the curtains are about to go up, and the stage is almost set, one event remains, which sets in motion, everything else. This is the Rapture.

Conclusion

The Rapture removes a portion of the global population to heaven and to be with Christ forever. This has varying impacts, depending on where it is and what the influence of Christianity was on said nation. Obviously, it would have a greater impact here in the US, than say Saudi Arabia or Iran. That said, even the removal of 10% of the US population, (or 30 million people) would easily cause the infrastructure of our nation to succumb overnight. The US would not be able to absorb that significant of a loss either financially, or economically, which probably explains the sudden interest of the government in purchasing millions of rounds of ammunition, body bags, establishing FEMA camps, etc.

This author realizes that there are numerous positions on the Rapture of the Church and the Tribulation. But 2 Thessalonians 2, lays out perfectly, that the Church must be removed (apostasia) prior to the unveiling of the Antichrist (man of lawlessness). Seeing as one could use the word 'apostasia' either as a noun, or as a verb, one has to keep in context, which is more fitting. Since apostasy has been present around and in the church since the first century, which specific apostasy movement would best describe the events surrounding the Antichrist's unveiling? Chrislam? Emergent Church? Word/Faith Movement? Mormonism? Gnosticism? Paganism? They are all equally damning. If I may recommend an excellent summation [here](#), that goes deep into the weeds on explaining why apostasia, means not a falling away, but an actual departure, fitting with the Rapture of the Church. If this be true, then the US will not play a significant role in end-times events. If she is here at all, her resources, military might, and technology may be accosted, but only so much as it aids that final ruler's needs.

Like the once-mighty Egyptians, Assyrians, Babylonians, Persians, Greeks, and Romans, all of which sheltered the Jews under their wings for a moment in time, it would seem that the United States has come to the end of her usefulness, in regards to God's timeline.

Even So, Maranatha!

The Twist of Cain

Fair to say, we live in dark days. The world around us it would seem, has embraced the darkness and frolics flippantly in it, thinking not about what comes next. I have spoken to people here and there, and while some express disbelief, others are distressed over their lives and where it may end up after they've breathed their last breath. It would seem also, that as disconcerting as some view their impending deaths (it is impending for us all I might add), others are dismayed at the lives they have here and now. Even believers struggle to understand why God sometimes allows terrible things to happen to them. For us all, the future, is that long walk, down a dark path, into unknown territory.

As for the believer, our day to day life may remain unknown, but our next life is assured. Maybe that is why so many of us long for that next one, over this one. For the unbeliever, this is as good as it will ever get. For many, it is all they know, or all they care to know. For the unbeliever, the flesh is all they've been born into. And the flesh is ruled over by sin, as was present at their birth, an unwelcomed inheritance. For the believer, we have been born anew, into a new spiritual man and given second life.

Sin is a cruel and terrible master. It enslaves one in a web of deceit, and no matter how far you fall down into the abyss, it then tells you soothingly, that you are ok just the way you are. Sin at its root, tells you that you not only don't need God, but that you can do for yourself, what God could not. And so to understand the gravity of the magnitude of sin, we must go back to the beginning, and look at a young man, whose life is marred by the terrible consequence of his father, through whom we all share.

Adam, who sinned willingly (1 Tim. 2:14), partook of the tree he was forewarned not to do. Upon this discovery, God says to Adam in Genesis 3:17-19

...“Because you have heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree of which I commanded you, saying, ‘You shall not eat of it’:

“Cursed is the ground for your sake;
In toil you shall eat of it
All the days of your life.
Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you,
And you shall eat the herb of the field.
In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread
Till you return to the ground,
For out of it you were taken;
For dust you *are*,
And to dust you shall return.”

And so Adam and Eve were driven out from the garden in nakedness and shame. God didn't do this because of their deed, but because the Tree of Life was there, and should they partake of it in a state of sinfulness, they would forever be in a constant state of

death, but never dying. (Gen. 3:22-24) But God, being merciful did not abandon them. He did not destroy them and start over. Instead, God provided for them...

Also for Adam and his wife the LORD God made tunics of skin, and clothed them. (vs. 21)

In order for skins to be made into tunics, something living has to be killed in order for them to be covered. Thus, we have the institution of sacrifice initiated. Blood has to be shed, in order for atonement (covering) to be made. And so we fast forward to life beyond the Garden...

Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, and said, "I have acquired a man from the LORD." Then she bore again, this time his brother Abel. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in the process of time it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the LORD. Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the LORD respected Abel and his offering, but He did not respect Cain and his offering. And Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell. So the LORD said to Cain, "Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen? If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it."

Genesis 4:1-7

What is not known, is whether Adam and Eve had daughters before their first born son Cain. Scriptures only speak to the first male child born. And as would be the case, Cain, like his father, became a tiller of the ground. (Remember the curse) He worked the ground, and brought forth the fruit of the ground as his sacrifice to God. But his sacrifice was not acceptable. (Remember the covering) God reminds him that he (Cain) knows what is right, he only need do it...or else, sin will rule over him. And so it does.

Now Cain talked with Abel his brother; and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother and killed him. Then the LORD said to Cain, "Where is Abel your brother?" He said, "I do not know. *Am* I my brother's keeper?"

And He said, "What have you done? The voice of your brother's blood cries out to Me from the ground. So now you *are* cursed from the earth, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood from your hand. When you till the ground, it shall no longer yield its strength to you. A fugitive and a vagabond you shall be on the earth."

And Cain said to the LORD, "My punishment *is* greater than I can bear! Surely You have driven me out this day from the face of the ground; I shall be hidden from Your face; I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth, and it will happen *that* anyone who finds me will kill me."

And the LORD said to him, "Therefore, whoever kills Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold." And the LORD set a mark on Cain, lest anyone finding him should kill him. Then Cain went out from the presence of the LORD and dwelt in the land of Nod on the east of Eden. (vs. 8-16)

From here we see, that Cain would have to wander the earth, seeking a place away from the presence of God, to find land suitable to support himself even just to eat. Cain feared for his life, thinking (and rightfully so) that all this blame would come upon him, and that whoever came across him would take his life. And in God's enduring mercy, He set a mark upon him, so that anyone who met him, would know not to strike him down.

Assessment

What was the 'mark on Cain'? We don't know. And even though Cain erred, I wonder how a man who has physically walked and talked with God, could still end up in hell. It would seem according to further scripture, that that is where he currently resides. (1 John 3:12; Jude 1:11) It would also seem, that sin (first birthed from Lucifer himself), set his sights on Cain. Remember that in the curse that God pronounced in the Garden, the Serpent (Lucifer) first receives the first and only prophecy ever directly pointed at him face to face. It is here, that Lucifer is told that...

And I will put enmity
Between you and the woman,
And between your seed and her Seed;
He shall bruise your head,
And you shall bruise His heel." (Gen. 3:15)

Lucifer then targets Eve's first born son, Cain, and it is to this, we can only assume, that Lucifer begins to entice Cain to yield to the sin of pride. His work and his own efforts of working the ground he thought, was sufficient enough sacrifice to come and bring before God. When his sacrifice (his own efforts) were rejected, something changed inside Cain. Some dark, terrible thought began to fester in Cain's heart. It was here...

And Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell

That sin took root and Lucifer began to work a dark and terrible thought into Cain's mind. The pride of life, (1 John 2:16) began to shape Cain's mind to believe that blood need not be shed for the remission of sins, but that by his own efforts, he should be acceptable to God. Many years later, God finally had to set in stone, the rules that man would have to keep, in order to become acceptable to Him. Of course, no one could keep them, so a sacrificial system was also emplaced to atone for man's inadequacy of keeping God's Law. But even then, man found a way to pervert that as well. Some 1,400 years after the Law was given to Moses on Mt. Sinai, Christ addresses the so-called righteousness of the Pharisee's, who upheld the letter of the Law, but not the intent of the Law. Christ says to them...

"You have heard that it was said to those of old, 'You shall not murder, and whoever murders will be in danger of the judgment.' But I say to you that whoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment...Matt. 5:21-22

I don't pretend to know Christ's thoughts on that particular day, but I wonder if He had Cain and Abel in mind, when He mentions this pointed truth, to those who purportedly

personified the ability to keep said Law. For believers, the penalty of the Law, is what Christ death on the Cross has saved us from. We are no longer subject to its wrath, because He took that wrath on Himself on our behalf. But the Law has no rule over the believer today. We aren't justified by it any more than the Pharisee's were justified in their own day by keeping to the letter of it. D.L. Moody puts it like this...

The Law can only chase a man to Calvary, and no further.

It was a schoolmaster meant to drive us to the Cross, not replace it by keeping it. If we attempt to justify ourselves by it, we are no better than Cain in bringing the 'fruits of our labor' before God. The Prophet Jeremiah says that the "The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked; who can know it?" (Jer. 17:9) We cannot earn our own way to God. Blood must be shed on our behalf, in order to wash away our inherited and earned sin we've accumulated over the course of our short existence on this planet. The **Good News** is, that penalty has already been paid. That Blood has already been shed. God, sent His Son to earth to become a man, and to live out the Law perfectly, in perfect submission to the Father, and to endure the Joy set before Him, and was obedient unto death, to be that sacrifice for us. He became in a sense, that tunic made of skin, to cover us in our own nakedness. But for those who think they don't need the Blood of Christ...

There is a war between you and God's Law. The Ten Commandments are against you. The First comes forward and says, "Let him be cursed, for he denies Me. He has another god besides Me. His god is his belly and he yields his homage to his lust." All the Ten Commandments, like ten great cannons, are pointed at you today. For you have broken all of God's statutes and lived in daily neglect of His Commandments.

Soul, you will find it a hard thing to go at war with the Law. When the Law came in peace, Sinai was altogether on a smoke and even Moses said, "I exceedingly fear and quake!" What will you do when the Law of God comes in terror; when the trumpet of the archangel shall tear you from your grave; when the eyes of God shall burn their way into your guilty soul; when the great books shall be opened and all your shame and sin shall be published? Can you stand against an angry Law in that day? **Charles**

Spurgeon

The Apostle Paul warns, 'today is the day of salvation', because we are not promised tomorrow. Do not go after the 'way of Cain', because that path only leads to wandering as a vagabond, in a fallen world that will never satisfy you. You will wander in fear and trepidation, at what comes beyond the ends of this life. This life, and your own works, offer no redemption, and in the end, you only stand to spend an eternity separated from your Creator, in a place designed for Lucifer and his fallen angels. And if hell is powerful and desolate enough to entrap the most powerfully created being, you have no hope of escape. You cannot earn your way to God on your own...you must go through the Cross.

Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me. **John 14:6**

War and Peace

Not a trace of trench left...One can see nothing for the smoke, fire, and spurting earth. We sink down, dazed, upon the tortured earth. A new day breaks, more horrible than the last...Men die of mud, as they die from bullets, but more horribly. Mud is where men sink and-what is worse-where their soul sinks. Mud hides the stripes of rank, there are only poor suffering beasts. Hell is not fire...hell is mud.

I came across this quote from an unknown soldier, at the World War I museum in Kansas City awhile back. It is a very powerful, yet disturbing depiction of what real war is. I know the US has been at “war” for the last 13 years or so, but to me, this isn’t war. It’s tough love nation building. Real war is total war...in the most Clausewitzian sense of the word. It is where one side tries to totally annihilate the other side...by any means necessary.

The History Channel capitalized on the 100th anniversary of WWI, by showing grainy black and white film clip montages from that era. One thing that always intrigued me, was the war footage showing the disheveled masses, slogging along a dirt road away from their smoldering homes and villages. Families, often wearing the only clothes they had, carried everything they could salvage from their homes in luggage or on small wagons. Children walking, not sure what had happened, and the elderly, with the look of shock and disbelief in their eyes. Hope departs, and the brutality of the reality of war, sets in. I wonder, at the outset, did they ever think in a million years, that that’s where they would end up?

For when we think of World War I, we think of nations ignorantly marching into war with the preconceived notions of weeks, rather than years. We think of trench and chemical warfare. We think of mud and barbed wire. WWI really then was a watershed event for the world as it became the first war to use tanks and airplanes. The world transitioned from fancifully dressed uniformed men, marching in line across a battlefield against the enemy...to dirt-soaked, shivering men, hiding in trenches. It went from horse and saber to tanks and machine guns. It went from cannonballs to mustard gas. It upped the ante if you will, to the depths of the depravity a nation would go to, to wage war. It went from chivalrous, to horrifying. And to add insult to injury, the ‘War to End All Wars’ (WWI), only set the stage for an even greater war, World War II.

Assessment

Having lived through the past 13 years of the *War on Terror*, one is amazed at how liberal pundits and politicians try to equate our most recent engagements as somehow worse, than those great wars of the past. Even at the very height of the Iraqi and Afghani insurgencies, they simply could not compare in the sheer volume of US deaths that occurred in the previous four 20th century engagements.

- Two years at war: WWI-**53,402** U.S. combat deaths

- Four years at war: WWII-**291,557** U.S. combat deaths
- Four years at war: Korean War-**33,686** U.S. combat deaths
- 20 years at war: Vietnam War-**47,424** U.S. combat deaths
- 13 years at war: War on Terror (both Iraq and Afghanistan)- **6,640** U.S. combat deaths

The honor for the single most lethal battle in US history, goes to the *Meuse-Argonne Offensive* in World War I (September 26th – November 11th 1918), in which 26,277 American's died. Total war is for lack of a better term, a generation-killing, meat grinder. And for those lucky enough to live through it, you may escape with your life, but never your innocence. Now what is the point of all of this you might ask? Well, as bloody as the 20th Century may have been, the Bible points to even darker days to come, which will make these seem trivial.

Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?" And Jesus answered and said to them: "Take heed that no one deceives you. For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and will deceive many. And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of sorrows. **Matthew 24:3-8**

In context, the phrase *beginning of sorrows*, is one that is associated in biblical terms, with that of the birth pangs associated with pregnancy. (Isaiah 13:8, 26:16-18, 66:7-16; 1 Thess. 5:3) It's not simply that there would be wars and rumors of war, because we've always had them throughout human history. As so it is with pregnancy, these signs would increase in both size, intensity, and frequency as the end of the age draws nearer. Certainly, if the 20th Century could yield up globally catastrophic events such as WWI and WWII, the 21st Century is destined to be even bloodier and more violent.

So if we've seen the escalation in the past century, of which the 20th century beat the previous twenty centuries combined, in total deaths attributed to war, then the 21st has to beat all that the 20th could offer up. And the new century and the new millennium, offered up as a sacrifice in the first year, September 11th, 2001. The beginning of the 20th century encompassed unbridled nationalism. The beginning of the 21st century, marked a war against unbridled ideology. And although Islam is a religion of violence, it still manages to encompass a global population of around 1 billion adherents. Since the U.S. has an all-volunteer force (of around 1% of the US population), the impacts have not been as wide felt as the previous engagements, when the Draft was in effect. The only way that the US can maintain an effective all-volunteer force, is to make the incentives worth the investment.

But the US is finally coming to the realization, that it cannot print its way out of 18 Trillion dollars' worth of debt, neither can it afford to keep its promise to pay the 100 Trillion dollars in unfunded liabilities (future payments for retirement, social security, welfare, etc.) to those who have spent a lifetime paying into the system. It is not a stretch to see the US bringing back the draft to cover those leaving the service, and reduce the incentives (as it's [already doing](#)) to its Armed Forces, in order to meet the ever increasing threats to the world today. The reason the numbers are so low for US casualties in over 13 years of war, is that our Soldiers today, have the best training and the best equipment money can buy. Survival rates in this war far exceed any of the previous. All that to say this, the US way of war is not sustainable without a robust economy, and we are in the process of scaling back our capabilities, to remain the greatest fighting force on the planet. And in our absence, others will step forward to fill that gap...whether it is militant Islamists, or the Chinese. Nature hates a vacuum, and if the US isn't number one, someone will fight to fill that spot. What is worse, is that the 21st century potential for Total War (with advanced technology and a higher density global population) could easily trump anything the prior century could do on its worst day. The weapons of WWI, WWII, Korea, and even Vietnam were rather rudimentary in comparison to today's arsenal.

Conclusion

When He opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature saying, "Come and see." Another horse, fiery red, went out. And it was granted to the one who sat on it to take peace from the earth, and that people should kill one another; and there was given to him a great sword. **Revelation 6:3-4**

In Revelation Chapter five, Jesus Christ is revealed in the throne room of God as the "a Lamb, as though it had been slain". It is Christ who takes the Sealed Judgments from the right hand of God and opens them. The first Seal unleashes the Rider on the White Horse. This man represents the final world dictator who will have the full backing of Satan. (Luke 4:5-6) We have seen this before, in where a man rises out of obscurity, and amasses great power...for a season. This in part, is because Satan doesn't know when the Rapture of the Church will occur, so he must have a man waiting in the wings at all times.

We see these leaders rise, and then after a certain point, they began to make one seemingly disastrous mistake after another. The two most recent examples in terms of attempts at world domination, were Napoleon and Hitler. They were successful for a season, but then, Napoleon had his Waterloo. Hitler invaded Russia, instead of finishing off Great Britain and thus opened himself up to a two-front war. After their brief rise to power, it is as if Satan realizes that his timing is off, and completely abandon's these men to their own devices. This will not be the case with Antichrist. After his release, the Second Seal is opened, and war, on a global scale happens. What is not known, is whether his revealing leads to global war, or he simply takes advantage of the global situation already in motion.

Following the red horse, comes the natural aftermath of global war, which is famine, pestilence, economic disparity, and death. In these four Seal Judgments, a quarter (or 1.75 out of 7 billion) of the world's population dies. The only ones who will be able to make it through comfortably are those with real wealth who have the means to weather these things. It was reported recently that around 1% of the population controls over 50% of the world's wealth. So it is that the vast populations that were left behind at the event known as the Rapture, will be forced into a global economic system due to absolute necessity. The economic system, known by the manner in which it is implemented and enforced (Rev. 13:15-16), first requires the end-user to swear loyalty and/or worship the image of the beast. Regardless, this act dooms the participant to eternal separation from God. Something in the system itself either alters mankind's genetic makeup, or in the act of worship, seals the mind if you will, from ever coming to the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Conclusion

Man, in his fallen state, is incapable of bringing global peace for any longer than a moment, simply because it is in the natural man's nature to steal, kill, and destroy. This is because those who are not born again, remain in an unregenerate state, who's knowingly, or unknowingly allegiance lies with Satan. (Luke 11:23; John 8:43-45; 2 Cor. 4:4). Man's elusive search for 'peace on earth', will not find its fulfillment in or by any human endeavor. Nations will not 'beat their swords into plowshares' until Christ Himself brings the Kingdom. Daniel chapters two and seven, illustrate man's view of kingdoms (beautiful, multi-metallic statue), versus God's view of man's kingdoms (as ferocious beasts). Interestingly, the multi-metallic statue is destroyed by a rock 'cut without human hands'. The image of the statue, which is symbolic of real kingdoms, is not gradually chipped away at...it is destroyed all at once, in a single moment of time. (Dan. 2:44-45)

So when Christ comes, and the saints with Him, all power, dominion, and authority will be given to Him by the Father. And we too will sing a new song, because we shall finally be, in our glorified state, people of whom the [Beatitudes](#) speak of. In Revelation 5:9-10, we shall sing a new song to our God and Savior, Jesus Christ, saying...

"You are worthy to take the scroll,
And to open its seals;
For You were slain,
And have redeemed us to God by Your blood
Out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation,
And have made us kings and priests to our God;
And we shall reign on the earth."

Even so, *Maranatha!*

The Hermit Kingdom

North Korea is an isolated nation, ruled by a series of short, squatty dictators by the name of Kim. The Kim's are revered by their people as being god-like. Of course, this reverence doesn't come naturally, it's a mix between an extremely relentless propaganda campaign, coupled with the threat of extreme pain and violence. The violence isn't limited to just the supposed perpetrator of said crime, but also to that person's family and extended family.

North Korea is the most restrictive, most oppressive, and most propagandized nation on the planet. It is so oppressive, that it makes Sharia Law look trivial, and Sharia bound Islamic states like Disneyland. But the question that seems to be on everyone's mind is, how much longer can it survive? My guess is that it doesn't survive the decade.

Historical Background

The founding "eternal" father, Kim IL Sung, was an anti-Japanese militant who reentered the Korean peninsula as Japan surrendered at the end of World War II. With backing from the Soviet Union, Kim solidified his power and in 1948, founded the Democratic People's Republic of Korea (DPRK). In 1950, he launched an invasion of the southern half of the Korean peninsula, in which we know today as the 'Korean War. Subsequently, this four-year war ended in a stalemate by 1953. This military incursion resulted in the death of nearly five million people.

In 1994, Kim Il Sung stood down (died) after iron-fistedly ruling the tiny hermit kingdom for 46 years. His son, Kim Jong Il, who had been groomed to take over since 1980, officially took the reins and began a military-reinvestment program. This, along with massive flooding, led to widespread famine conditions, from which the nation is still trying to recover from today. This famine was due largely to Kim Jong IL diverting much needed capital to military buildup, rather than on economic infrastructure for his nation. Around one million North Korean's starved to death and the majority of the remaining population, remain malnourished and in extreme poverty. North Korea survives today solely on black market trade, foreign aid, and with limited trade partners like China, Russia, Cuba, Vietnam, Iran, and Syria.

Kim Jong IL died in 2011, and his 29-year-old son, an almost entirely unknown Kim Jong Un, took over as the next "Supreme Leader". North Korea gained nuclear power status in the early 2000's and have remained committed to exporting their nuclear technology to rogue regimes around the world, for the right price. From their anti-American rhetoric, black market WMD exports, and military blustering, North Korea has been a time-tested, thorn in the side of the west since their inception in 1948.

A lot of important things seemingly events took place in 1948. For one, another tiny nation, Israel, was reborn as a nation after spending almost 2,000 years in diaspora. Over the past 20 years, it has been often speculated that the Hermit Kingdom would

collapse due to one reason or another. But it's been 20 years since that speculation began in earnest, and since they are still here, that speculation has been nothing more than that, conjecture. The possibility that they could collapse has a variety of terrifying prospects which makes nations and markets very nervous. Here are a few:

- In the face of collapse, Kim Jong Un and leadership do not go quietly into the night. Kim Jong Un bears (or at least is trying too) a strong resemblance to his grandfather, Kim Il Sung. (The same guy who started the Korean War) He may try a last-ditch effort at either invading the South or making good on his continual threats to attack the South.
- After watching West Germany struggle to incorporate the East, a similar fear is that North Korea would inundate the south with malnourished, unlearned, unskilled, and highly brainwashed North Koreans who would strain to the point of breaking, the South's economy.
- A North Korean collapse would result in a US-South Korean rush to secure the nuclear facilities ahead of the Chinese, potentially triggering a military confrontation between the Chinese and American's.
- North Korean WMD goes missing, and fall into the wrong hands, as it did during the collapse of the Soviet Union.
- A North Korean collapse would come at the exact same time, when the US is trying to disengage from its protectorate status in South Korea, catching the US shorthanded and in an economic downturn.

So what makes today's speculation any different than those of the experts over the last 20 years?

Technology.

Since 2002, the North's 'information blockade' has been breaking down at an increasingly exponential rate. Cellphones, radios, laptops, thumb drives filled with black market movies and television shows from the outside world, are increasingly breaking down the façade the regime has tried to blind its population with. It's hard to gauge exactly how much information is flowing into the kingdom, but the effect it's having is increasingly noticeable. Most of what we know is gathered from defectors who have managed to escape and from the agents smuggling the contraband in. This reminds me of the months and years leading up to the fall of the Iron Curtain. South Korean activists who work to get the information in, and gathered from those who have defected, report an ever-increasing use and tolerance of information consumption even though it is punishable by imprisonment or death. In short, the tightly veiled blockade is coming apart at the seams.

Dear Kim

There also seems to be an increasing disdain for the young Un, which is due in part to a Korean view that older=wiser mentality in their culture. In other words, many don't think he knows what he is doing. Of course, they can't say that publicly for obvious

reasons. But Kim Jong Un is by far the least respected, as compared with his father and grandfather. This distrust and disdain are in part, why he has [purged](#) a significant portion of his military leadership.

As more and more North Koreans gain exposure to the outside world, the more they will realize that North Korea isn't the greatest nation in the world. The more they are exposed, the more they will realize how bad they truly have it. Factors leading down to the breakdown the 'cult of personality', in which has kept the North Koreans impoverished and blinded, is the information inflow, a total mismanagement of resources, and the notorious prison camps in which the Kim's have used to maintain their grip over the Hermit Kingdom.

Assessment

In recent history, there seems to be a seventy-year time limit in how far God will allow these atheistic nations to exist in their current forms. The collapse in Eastern Europe began in the Soviet satellite states who also suffered under a collapsing "information blockade". This led to the collapse of the *Iron Curtain* in 1989-1990. 1989 also marked a volatile year for the People's Republic (China), culminating in the brutal crackdown at [Tiananmen Square](#). Had the global condemnation of human rights abuses not been rewarded with the *Most Favored Nation* (MFN) status under the Clinton Regime, it is very likely China's current form of government would be very different. In 1991, the Soviet Union collapsed under the weight of its own corrupt and bloated bureaucracy. But in all the cases where communism collapses, two things are seemingly and divinely allowed to happen. The Gospel is sent in, and the Jews that are there, are allowed out.

Although there aren't any Jews (that we know of) in North Korea, the Gospel will find a way in. We know that either before the Rapture, (Kim's regime collapses) or after the Rapture ([144,000](#) or the [Angel](#)) the Gospel will reach mightily into this satanic stronghold. It is already finding a way in, but it's being brutally oppressed. There is said to be an estimated 100,000 Christians (primarily in labor camps) in North Korea. There are also an untold number of underground churches, as well as missionary groups who routinely, and in various ways, attempt to bring in the Gospel of Jesus Christ to the North. When this impending Kim Regime collapses, we need to pray that the Good News of Jesus Christ is allowed to reach a people who have spent almost a century in abject misery. We need to pray for the safety of the men and women who continue to risk their lives to bringing the Gospel. We need to pray daily for those now, so that they might find some respite and relief in an environment that is aggressively hostile to the Christian faith.

And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, *even* to the end of the age." Amen. **Matthew 28:18-20**

The IMG of the Beast: Part I

Not many years ago, students of the Bible struggled with many of the prophetic texts that had yet, as of then, come to pass. One of these issues, was whether Israel would come back as a nation. Both the OT and NT alluded to this, but 1,878 years had passed and still there was no national state of Israel anywhere on anyone's maps. And then on May 14th, 1948, there was. Of course, this is old news to us now, because this transpired some 67 years ago, but point being, until it happened, debate raged whether it ever could happen.

Another point of contention is found in [Revelation 11:9-10](#), in which these two witnesses who are a thorn in the Antichrist's side for 3 ½ years are killed, and their bodies left lying in the streets of Jerusalem for all the world to see. Students and scholars of ages past, struggled with the idea of how the whole world could see their bodies in Jerusalem, if they weren't physically there to see it. And then there was the invention of direct broadcast satellite television, who through geosynchronous satellites in geostationary orbits around the earth, afforded mankind for the first time, the ability to see events around the world as they happened. Now, 25 years later, we are desensitized to this particular technological advancements, because we've been inundated with a 24/7 news and entertainment cycle since the late 1980's. Point being, things remain unknowable, until the time in which events catch up, and then they become knowable.

But looking back, neither of these two events spontaneously took place in a vacuum. We should expect to see progressive stages of developments that continue to shape and build on that first new vision. Whether that new vision was a future homeland for the Jews of Europe way back in the 1890's, or in the ability to see global events as they happen from anywhere in the world. But it's hard to see the forest for the trees, when you're in the middle of the forest. I think the same can be said with this idea of the coming one world system, headed up by this man we know as THE Antichrist.

Point of clarification here is that, there have been many antichrist. ([1 John 2:18](#)) I think that is in large part, because Satan is not omniscient, and doesn't know when the end of the last days will begin, so he always has a man (or men) waiting in the wings ready to take center stage. But what we know according to the books of both the OT Prophets and the NT Apostles, is that a global system is coming, and this final system will dominate the entire world.

I think the biggest hindrance people have in recognizing the lateness of the hour, is that we tend to view the future, based on what happened in the past. True, history does have a way of rhyming, but technological advancements these days are evolving so rapidly, that the only constant, is change. And with new breakthroughs in genetics, robotics, communications, weaponry, etc., etc., happening by the day now, it is transforming how we understand the world we live in. Nothing seems impossible anymore.

I happened to catch a recent podcast from “a View from the Bunker” (VFTB), in which Derek Gilbert was interviewing Zoltan Istvan on the topic of “Religion and AI”. The discussion centered on an [article](#) Zoltan published discussing religion and Artificial Intelligence (AI), and how these two would intersect at a future juncture in human history. Zoltan Istvan, was bringing the discussion points both as an atheist and as a Transhumanist, who was questioning which religion (if any) would be the one who would have its particular beliefs, ethics, and values installed into this new system. The point I think they kept coming back too was, it depends on who develops it first.

Artificial Intelligence by Hollywood’s definition, is when a system becomes sentient, or self-aware. This is primarily associated with computer software programs, not robots. Robotics is like the body, and the software, the brain.

While I was listening to this discussion, a series of ‘eureka’ moments began going off in my head, where I began to see the seriousness of the gravity of the situation. AI is the new arms race for the 21st century and will eclipse anything we’ve ever seen before...because whoever develops it first, has the potential to control everything. Now, before I get too far into this, we need to recognize that AI already exists. We interact with it unknowingly almost every day. So let’s define and categorize what we are talking about.

- **AI Caliber 1) Artificial Narrow Intelligence (ANI):** Sometimes referred to as *Weak AI*, Artificial Narrow Intelligence is AI that specializes in *one* area. There’s AI that can beat the world chess champion in chess, but that’s the only thing it does. Ask it to figure out a better way to store data on a hard drive, and it’ll look at you blankly.
- **AI Caliber 2) Artificial General Intelligence (AGI):** Sometimes referred to as *Strong AI*, or *Human-Level AI*, Artificial General Intelligence refers to a computer that is as smart as a human *across the board*—a machine that can perform any intellectual task that a human being can. Creating AGI is a *much* harder task than creating ANI, and we’re yet to do it. Professor Linda Gottfredson describes intelligence as “a very general mental capability that, among other things, involves the ability to reason, plan, solve problems, think abstractly, comprehend complex ideas, learn quickly, and learn from experience.” AGI would be able to do all of those things as easily as you can.
- **AI Caliber 3) Artificial Superintelligence (ASI):** Oxford philosopher and leading AI thinker Nick Bostrom [defines](#) superintelligence as “an intellect that is much smarter than the best human brains in practically every field, including scientific creativity, general wisdom and social skills.” Artificial Superintelligence ranges from a computer that’s just a little smarter than a human to one that’s trillions of times smarter—across the board. ASI is the reason the topic of AI is such a spicy meatball and why the words immortality and extinction will both appear in these posts multiple times. (Source: [Gizmodo](#))

Theo robotics

What I think that most people miss in reading topics like this, is that when this breakthrough happens, how fundamentally transformational this will be for everything. Imagine trying to explain to someone back in the 1970's or 80's, about a coming future internet, and that's what trying to explain what a coming AGI and ASI will be like to someone today. Remember your life before the internet, and now imagine it without it. How different would it be? Surely, this would revolutionize life in an even greater magnitude, than the Internet has in our own day. So when Mr. Gilbert and Mr. Istvan were jokingly discussing whether this was going to be 'Bapti-costal' or 'Presby-Lutheran' system, I couldn't help but thinking, *what if the exact opposite happened?*

Granted, a Chinese version of AI would be significantly different in regards to ethics, morals, and a religious programming then an Iranian one versus a North Korean version. What if this new AI system, who happens to be anywhere from 1 to a 1,000 times smarter than the smartest human, dismisses all religions as inadequately archaic? What if it took everything in the Bible literally and tried to apply that literally? Makes you wonder at least at the genius that God had in using different styles of language; similes, metaphors, parables, symbolism, etc., all this mixed in with the passages we do hold to literally doesn't it?

But what if this system, in not being able to process the varying nuances of every single religion, first tries the ecumenical approach of blending them altogether, which turns into some global form of pantheism, which then through the inconsistencies and incompatibilities of them, ultimately leads to the view that the system itself is worthy of worship? There are a myriad of possibilities for sure, but all we know, is that after the Pre-Tribulation Rapture of the Church, whatever passes for religion beyond that point, will be exceedingly hostile to a true Christian faith.

And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months. Then he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven.

*It was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation. **Revelation 13:5-7***

The Age of "Reason"

For over a 100 years now, the naturalistic sciences have been feverishly working to eradicate the 'old-fashioned' idea of a supernatural Deity who created all things by His sheer will. Hence why the 'big bang theory' and 'theory of Darwinian Evolution' are taught not as theories, but as fact in every major university and most of the public school systems in the modernized world. When anyone with any degree dares to question that humanistic teachings, they are subsequently blacklisted and immediately written off as kooks, while those academic and political circles who do espouse these humanistic theories, are lauded as genius for their mental prowess while holding to such impossible and improvable scientific theories. The [list](#) of prominent atheistic scientists, are lengthy indeed.

Men like Richard Dawkins and Stephen Hawking's opinions carry ten times more weight in academia, than anything decreed [scientist](#) like Sir Isaac Newton or Henry Morris, Ph.D, have to say on the subjects of Creation and the human origin. Now imagine a system that was a 1,000 times smarter than Stephen Hawking's, and had every ounce of information that was available to humanity, at its digital fingertips? Imagine that the world's most prolific spokesman for Christianity (or pick a religion) was invited to debate this AI system at a televised event. That system could not only trounce you in a debate by drowning you in data, but while debating you, it shuts all your bank accounts down, empties them out, wipes out any digital record of your existence, and then falsifies everything about you to every major social media site within seconds. Who would dare debate it? Who could stand against a system like that? What if one man had the power to control this system? Frightening thought isn't it? And that is just a fictionalized debate, imagine trying to stand as a private individual, or heck, even a nation, against a system like that...

...And all the world marveled and followed the beast. So they worshiped the dragon who gave authority to the beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying, "Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?" **Revelation 13:3-4**

The Image of the Beast Part II

"If an AI possessed any one of these skills—social abilities, technological development, economic ability—at a superhuman level, it is quite likely that it would quickly come to dominate our world in one way or another. And as we've seen, if it ever developed these abilities to the human level, then it would likely soon develop them to a superhuman level. So we can assume that if even one of these skills gets programmed into a computer, then our world will come to be dominated by AIs or AI-empowered humans."

— **Stuart Armstrong, Smarter Than Us: The Rise of Machine Intelligence**

When reading about the [four horsemen](#) of the Apocalypse, there is one thing I have always wondered about. Maybe it's not four separate riders, but one rider (the Antichrist) who is on the white horse first, then the red, then black, and finally to the pale horse sequentially. Nothing in the text disputes that notion, I think we've just kind of accept four different riders because that's the way it's always been depicted in artwork. So it is after the white horse, that next comes sweeping through the red horse of war. And [considering](#) all the weapons of mass destruction (WMD) already out in the world today, what one thing would give ANY nation(s) the edge in a future military conflict? More bombs? More tanks? More submarines? More satellites? More drones? More soldiers?

How about more internet bandwidth?

Not that having more of any of the above hurts a nation in as far as their ability to project strength, but neither does it give them the definitive edge that a super-intelligent ASI system could. Imagine a system who could go into your adversary's networks, and shut it down the day before your planned invasion of that nation. Not just shutting down the internet, but all electrical power grids, water plants, anything that is connected to any type of internet or electrical based system, all of which could be potential targets. Or this ASI could launch that nation's missiles at itself, so you don't even have to invade them. Remember how destructive Stuxnet was to Iran? And the Stuxnet worm wasn't even Strong or Super AI, it was just a simple computer virus designed to do one thing.

An AGI or ASI could also militarily sabotage a nation's systems, while simultaneously freezing all of their monetary assets and holdings, hacking and data mining every citizen's and politicians' email, and wiping out any communication networks that might exist. ASI would truly be a game changer, especially considering how interconnected our world is these days. For this potential alone, perhaps is why AI has become the new arms race. Maybe this is why three of the horns (nations/regions) give their authority to the Beast? (Daniel 7:8; Rev. 17:13)

We know that AI Caliber 1 is readily in use these days. We know that AI Caliber 2 (AGI) is already in the process of being developed. I suspect, that given the secrecy at which certain groups like the CIA, NSA, DARPA, and others (private entrepreneurs, and other nations) are working to develop this and may have it in varying stages...but are not discussing it. Much like the secretive *Manhattan Project* in the 1940's, the man on the street had no idea the US was developing the most powerful bomb in human history, until it was used against the Japanese at Hiroshima and Nagasaki. AGI or ASI may be something that is complete already and we just aren't aware of it. AI Caliber 3, from Caliber 2, doesn't seem that far a stretch then, since you could use Caliber 2 to assist in developing Caliber 3. The hard part is getting to Caliber 2.

Now, AI by definition, simply means that this software system reaches a level of self-evaluation and understanding, and becomes sentient, or self-aware. That doesn't mean it grows a soul or a conscious, because I believe that is solely a human attribute. But being self-aware could also intrinsically create a level of understanding for its own self-preservation, in which the system determines by itself, who has control over it, if anyone. Since we know that one man ultimately does (the Antichrist/Little Horn/Beast/Son of Perdition/etc), he either creates or gains control over it through satanic supernatural means. (Luke 4:5-6)

Interestingly, some of the smartest men in the world, a few of which have made their living off of inventing the very systems that they fear could one day be their downfall, are now expressing genuine [concern](#) over the thought of computers gaining super-intelligence.

Assessment

Because this technological development is still ongoing, may be why a lot of what is going on in the book of Revelation, particularly chapters' 6-19, both eerily foggy and yet familiar to our understanding. Much like Revelation 11:9-10 was a mystery for bible students of earlier generations, the technological limitations of any given period of time, limits people's ability to comprehend those certain types of technology is actually attainable. IOW, you don't know what you don't know.

Now that this AI technology exists, and has for the most part become common place, we have largely become desensitized to the advancements of it in our own day. This is in large measure, because of the entertainment industry, who floods the cultural marketplace with books, television shows, and movies which include AI of every varying scope. I could literally list off dozens of movies alone which have. Here are some of the more familiar ones you will remember:

- The Matrix Series; 2001-A Space Odyssey; The Terminator series; Star Wars; Eagle Eye; Iron Man; I, Robot, Chappie, AI; Short Circuit; Wall-E; etc.

That is Hollywood, and what they are particularly good at, is opening people's imagination of what could happen. But here is reality. This includes a **short list** of technological advancements that exist and are being developed today:

- [Data-mining systems](#) (numerous)
- [Sentient World Simulation System](#)
- [Thought-controlled robotic prosthetics](#)
- [Thought-controlled piloting of drones](#)
- [DNA as data storage](#)
- Brain and body [implantable medical devices](#)
- [Vision enhancing](#) (ability to magnify at the blink) contact lenses
- [Robotic exoskeletons](#)
- [Designer babies](#)
- [Human/Animal hybrids](#) (or parahumans)
- [Three-parent babies](#)

If politicians these days are gridlocked and struggling to come to terms with issues like national debt, terrorism, and failing economies, imagine how much more they will struggle to wrap their minds around the ethics of the topics listed above. (Which is probably why these topics are generally avoided) And from their perspective, some of these issues are redefining what it is to be human, and thus, requires ethical and moral boundaries be put into place, IOT ensure that the human race will and can survive. This puts in a new light, what Jesus said in Matthew 24:22...

And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened.

Politicians in the US and abroad are struggling to come to terms with how quickly these advancing technological breakthroughs are changing our reality, and it is likely that they never will. This is why I believe that it will take some form of super-intelligent AI system to sort through all the issues and problems man has today. Moreover, it will be a man who is either given control or has control over this AI system who will be the one who wields this devastating power. But seeing as the only other alternative to AI coming in and bringing this pseudo-world peace to earth while simultaneously solving all of our problems (for a brief moment in time), is visitors from outer space. Both seem incredible, but AI seems more likely.

Term's like 'technological singularity' and just 'singularity' is still in the stages of being adequately defined, but Ray Kurzweil (Google) believes it is when "*the time when the Law of Accelerating Returns has reached such an extreme pace that technological progress is happening at a seemingly-infinite pace, and after which we'll be living in a whole new world*". (Source: [Gizmodo](#))

It is for this reason that we don't understand exactly how or what the *Mark of the Beast* is, but it doesn't mean that this technology doesn't yet exist; we just don't know how exactly it will be introduced or utilized. But we can see this technology in its embryonic form through things like RFID chips and digital tattoos. AI is most likely what fills in the gap in our understanding in this regard, and also leapfrogs mankind forward over that final bridge at a pace many are probably not prepared for.

Since the United States, the world's predominant economic and military superpower, is trying to take the lead in this new arms race for artificial intelligence and we know according to Scripture, that the revived Roman Empire is the final world super-power at the end, we should be able to reasonably assume that somehow Europe beats the US to the punch in the AI arm's race. Once AI is established, it will revolutionize science and technology and really life as we know it on earth within a relatively short period of time. While I expect AI to play a significant role in this image of the beast coming to "life", it is the False Prophet who enforces through means of satanic signs and wonders ([2 Thess. 2:9](#)), the merging of economics with religion and is able to do this, by using a super-intelligent AI, man's DNA, and a globally interconnected network.

He was granted *power* to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed. He causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads, and that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding [calculate](#) the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man: His number is 666. **Revelation 13:15-18**

So while this endeavor isn't meant to provoke believers to fear what is coming, it is meant to educate us on our adversary's tactics and means, by which he seeks to subjugate the world. We know that the battle is already won, and that Christ remains poised to break into human history at the Father's perfect timing. While we wait, we must spend what little time that remains, sharing with those who do not know the Lord, warning and pleading that today is the day of salvation. One day soon, it will be too late, and the world will enter into the darkest days it has ever seen.

But you, brethren, are not in darkness, so that this Day should overtake you as a thief.

You are all sons of light and sons of the day. We are not of the night nor of darkness.

Therefore let us not sleep, as others *do*, but let us watch and be sober. For those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who get drunk are drunk at night. But let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and *as* a helmet the hope of salvation. For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our

Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with Him. Therefore comfort each other and edify one another, just as you also are doing. **1 Thessalonians 5:4-11**

The Fullness of Time

I am fascinated by time, and God's use of it in His dealings with mankind. As I've said many times before, that God is not bound by time as we are but has created it for mankind to measure events by, and to reckon where and when he is, according to God's timeline. God created the celestial bodies by which time can be measured (Gen. 1:14-19), but even before that, God began to set aside periods of time, known as 'days', for which creation itself could be measured against. But as for time itself, God is always, continually, in the present. God named Himself to Moses as the "I AM", which literally means, the "becoming One".

But what I find of great interest, is God's use of time by which He interjects Himself into human history. After Adam and Eve's fall in the Garden of Eden, man no longer possessed the ability to walk with God unfiltered. God could not in fact, allow man to see Him as He was without killing him. (Exodus 33:20) So God had to veil Himself in human form, in order to appear to fallen and sinful men. (Gen. 13:18:1-3; Josh. 5:13-15; Luke 1:35-38) And so, in order to fulfill God's commitment towards the salvation of mankind, He had to take on the form of a man, born of a virgin, committed wholly to the will of the Father, in order to meet God's perfect standard of righteousness. Let's look at the timing of His first advent.

The Lamb: Time Driven

By the time of Christ's birth (est. 4BC), the current world power then, Rome, was already an ancient empire. Legend has Rome's founding around the seventh century BC, which is around the same time Israel (northern 10 tribes) were being taken into captivity by the Assyrians under Tiglath Pileser III. Rome began as a Republic, but eventually came to be controlled by a singular leader known as Caesar. Rome was pagan, polytheistic, and ecumenical. Their strength lied in the assimilation of the peoples they conquered, by watching and taking the best practices of those nations. Two things that really set the Romans apart from their predecessors was a common language-Koine Greek, and their investment into building a massive road network that connected the ancient world like never before.

From a theological perspective, they really didn't care which god you served, so long as you paid tribute to Caesar. This seemed to work out well for the varied nations they conquered...all except for the tiny vassal state of Judah. The Jew's were solely devoted to their own God and were exceedingly stubborn in this matter. But the Roman's tolerated them as long as they didn't make problems, and also because Jerusalem had no strategic or economic value and wasn't worth the trouble. And so it was here, in the first century of the new millennium, that time had reached a prophetic crescendo, and God sent forth His Son to physically enter into human history.

But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law, to redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons. **Galatians 4:4-5**

So first we must make a distinction between the requirements for Christ's first return to earth, and His second. At the first coming, He came to fulfill [hundreds of OT prophecies](#) concerning Himself, and to offer a physical, earthly, theocratic kingdom to the nation of Israel. More conclusively, Christ HAD to come within the confines of the [70 Weeks](#) as given to Daniel by the angel Gabriel. This fact answers the mail as to why the Gentile Magi knew when to be looking for the One 'born [King of the Jews](#)', because they knew when the prophetic clock started. ([Nehemiah 2](#)) The Chaldeans (as were the Magi) were an ancient people who served not only under just the Babylonians, but also the Persians. They didn't know the exact day or hour the Jewish Messiah would come, but having been instructed at length by Daniel, they should have been familiar with all the OT prophecies concerning His coming. Although this is a bit of speculation, they must have understood that the Christ would come as Prophet ([Deut. 18](#)), Priest (Dan. 9:26; [Psalm 110:4](#); Exodus 30:34-36) and King (Psalm 2:6; Dan. 9:25) based off their gifts of gold, frankincense, and myrrh.

Christ's ministry would not begin until the age of thirty (Numbers 4), and His message was of the offer of the *Kingdom from Heaven* exclusively to Israel, (Matthew 4:17; 10:5-7), but they were not willing. All they cared about was getting the Gentile rulers off of their backs, but they themselves refused to become a people fit for the Kingdom. In fact, the 'Sermon on the Mount' was Christ's *Magnus Opus* for the human requirements necessary for this Kingdom. It was the divine gauntlet laid down by saying, if you do these things...you can inherit the Kingdom. Entrance into the Kingdom required you not only uphold the perfect standard of God's law through word and deed, but also that the thoughts and intents of your heart likewise be judged. Needless to say, this message was not very popular. (Matt. 5:17, 19, 27-28, 31-32, 48)

So we know from Scripture and from history, that the Jews both nationally and theologically, rejected Christ and His offer, then had Him tried and executed by the Romans, and have until this day remained, as Paul stated, 'beloved on account of their forefathers, but enemies to the Gospel'. (Rom. 11:28)

The Lion: Event Driven

Of all the numerous signs and events that Christ said would be markers of the last days, there is but one, that HAS to occur before Christ can return to earth. In connection with their impending destruction by the Romans in AD70, Jesus said;

"O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing! See! Your house is left to you desolate; for I say to you, you shall see Me no more till you say, 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord!'" **Matthew 23:37-39**

Christ will not return again to the earth, UNTIL the Jewish people recognize Jesus as the Christ; and by so doing, will mourn that they had rejected and crucified the One who was sent to save them.

“And I will pour on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem the Spirit of grace and supplication; then they will look on Me whom they pierced. Yes, they will mourn for Him as one mourns for *his* only son, and grieve for Him as one grieves for a firstborn. **Zech. 12:10**

But they will NOT come to this conclusion UNTIL the time of Daniel’s 70th week. (AKA, the Tribulation) Thus, the two-fold purpose of the seven-year Tribulation which precedes Christ physical return to the earth, is to (a) punish Israel in correction, so that they could see that their rejection of their Messiah was of their own doing, and (b) to destroy ALL the nations of the world who have come against Israel. ([Jeremiah 30:7-11](#)) Now, contained within that correction and disciplining of Israel, there is the six-fold purpose as listed in Daniel 9:24...

“Seventy weeks are determined
For your people and for your holy city,
(1) To finish the transgression,
(2) To make an end of sins,
(3) To make reconciliation for iniquity,
(4) To bring in everlasting righteousness,
(5) To seal up vision and prophecy,
(6) And to anoint the Most Holy.

Daniel’s people are the Jews and his holy city was Jerusalem. 69 weeks were completed with the Crucifixion of our Lord and Savior (9:26) at the Cross, as well as completing the first three purposes (1-3). That leaves one week (9:27), and the final three purposes (4-6) to be finished, which will find completion at the end of the 70th week. The end will be with His physical, visual, mind-shattering return to the earth as the reigning King of kings. He is no longer the Jewish carpenter’s son from Nazareth. He is coming in full power, in full glory, for ALL the world to see, tremble, and mourn. (**Zech. 14:3-4; Matt. 24:29-30, 26:62-64; Rev. 1:7, 19:11-16**).

So at Christ’s first coming to the earth, a ‘fullness of times’ had been reached in which precipitated a reaction by God to interject Himself into human history through Jesus Christ. Likewise, at Christ’s second coming, another fullness of times will be reached, culminating in all the nations of the world, coming against Israel. And through all the horrors of Satan’s wrath (the Antichrist) and God’s wrath (the 21 Judgments), Israel will finally be brought to the point in which they cry out “Blessed is He Who Comes in the name of the Lord”, and will recognize that Jesus was/is the Messiah they had been waiting for all along, and thus trigger His second coming back to the earth.

The Body: Numbers Driven

Between the destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple by the Romans in AD70, and today, there has been a 2,000 year period of time commonly referred to as the *age of the church*. It is during this time that Christianity has undergone varying stages of flourishing and suffering, waxing and waning through virtually every corner of the earth. There have been movements of true spiritual revivals, and movements of widespread apostasies, and in all, the wheat and tare have grown side by side through the last twenty centuries. So where does the [Church](#) fit into God's concept of the *fullness of time*?

In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace which He made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence, having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself, that in the dispensation of the fullness of the times He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and which are on earth—in Him. **Ephesians 1:9-10**

Just as Christ appeared to mankind at His first coming at the 'fullness of times', there is also a fullness of times for the Church. A culminating point if you will, of all things politically, geo-politically, technologically, economically, and theologically. At this point, Christ will, according to His good pleasure, gather together in one, all things in Christ, both of which are in heaven (*those who have died*) and which are on earth (*those who are still alive*)—in Him. (Emphasis mine). Compare this with the most well-known passages referring to the Rapture;

...For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord. Therefore comfort one another with these words. **1 Thess. 4:13-18**

There is a clear distinction between those who have already passed from this life, and are at present, in the spirit in heaven with our Lord, and those who are still alive and in their flesh currently living life here on earth. We are all gathered together in one, by Christ, to be where He is (John 14:1-3). And just as there was a recognizable beginning to the age of the Church, so too will there be an end of the Church age we are in now, by the removal of those who are sealed by the Holy Spirit, with the Rapture of the Church.

Clearly, prior to the Day of Pentecost, the Holy Spirit existed as God in an omnipresent form throughout creation going back to Genesis 1:2. The Holy Spirit will exist on the earth after the Rapture of the Church because He is omnipresent. What is different, is His role in men's salvation. The Holy Spirit coming down as 'cloven tongues of fire' (Acts 2:1-4) was given for a specific role, as promised by Christ in John 14:25-26, 15:26-27 to be the Helper, Comforter, Sealer, and Guarantor of our Salvation.

We know that the Church is not Israel, because we are not a nation, but rather, pulled from all nations, tribes, ethnicities, economic classes, and make up the corporate, many-

membered unified body of Christ. We are currently fulfilling that portion of [Acts 15:15-17](#), in which James quotes the OT Prophet Amos, in that God is taking people from amongst the Gentiles for Himself. The Church was not an afterthought because of Israel's rejection of the Kingdom, but rather, we were planned from 'before the foundation of the world' (Eph. 1:4).

So it is in these final days, that we are seeing;

1. The geo-political alignment of nations and militaries like Scriptures say they would (Ezekiel 38-39)
2. Economic and technological conditions necessary for the events in Revelation to find fulfillment (Rev. 11, 13)
3. The final apostate stages that Jesus, Paul, James, Peter, John, and Jude say will be present at the end of the church age (1 Tim. 4; 2 Tim. 3, 4; 2 Peter 3; Jude, 1 John 2; Rev. 3)
4. Israel as a nation, secure in their own defense, but increasingly isolated by the rest of the world (Ez. 37-38; Amos 9; Isaiah 11; Zech. 12, 14; Luke 21:24)

And having arrived at this culminating point, when all the events are aligning perfectly, God will again inject Himself into human history, to remove those who are His body before the final stage of God's prophetic plan is decreed. And while these global events are coming together, God is putting His finishing touch on His masterpiece, the Church, who He has been laboring over for these last 2,000 years (1 Cor. 3:5-11), by bringing in the final members and completing the Body of Christ our Lord.

For I do not desire, brethren, that you should be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your own opinion, that blindness in part has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in. **Romans 11:25**

Even So, Maranatha!

The Last Days

But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come: For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away.

2 Timothy 3:1-5

Two of the most dominant eschatological positions in Christendom today, are Amillennialism, and Post-Millennialism. Literally, hundreds of millions of people who claim the Christian faith, are taught and believe in either of these two views whether knowingly or unknowingly. In fact, most of these people have very little knowledge about the last days, and are kept in the dark by their denominational leadership. But why? I mean after all, why are Christians, of all people, so opposed to the return of the Messiah they claim to follow?

According to Scriptures, the picture of the last days is a world that is perilous, violent, wicked, and grossly unaware of the precarious situation it finds itself in. This paints a very different picture from that of the Post-Millennial view, which says that the world will continue to become increasingly Christianized and the Church triumphant which is what trigger's Christ's return. The Post Millennial belief, promotes the confrontational view that we must enact change in the 'seven pillars'; business, government, media, arts and entertainment, education, the family and religion.

Dominion Theology or **Dominionism** is the idea that Christians should work toward either a nation governed by Christians or one governed by a conservative Christian understanding of biblical law. At least under this name, it exists primarily among non-mainstream Protestants in the United States. It is a form of theocracy and is related to theonomy, though it does not necessarily advocate Mosaic Law as the basis of government. Prominent adherents of Dominion Theology are otherwise theologically diverse, including the Calvinist Christian Reconstructionism and the charismatic/Pentecostal Kingdom Now theology and New Apostolic Reformation.

[\(Source\)](#)

And on the surface of it, living in a nation who has a Christian foundation such as was ours, allows for and promotes the concepts of freedom and liberty...which aren't bad things. Given the current state of affairs, I'd say that we have fallen pretty far from where we began. But the question is, considering what we know from Scripture, should the evangelical today, fight to enact change in these seven areas to 'reclaim' the nation?

The Roman Catholic Church, the Puritans, Great Awakenings 1 and 2, the Moral Majority, Tea Party Conservatives, Latter Day Saints, and many other groups have come and gone, and come back to affect change through the varying movements, political

posturing, economic boycotts, elections, revivals, and so on. Many of these aren't bad things. After all, we have to share this nation too, and we might as well make it a place worth living in.

But what then do we do with the verses (and there many) that speak to the moral degradation that is coming upon the whole world, which is all but inevitable? Are we simply and bluntly put, spitting into the wind...or can we make this place the 'kingdom' worth ruling?

In short, no. That is not my opinion either, let us look at what the Scriptures have to say about how and when this Kingdom comes. In interpreting and detailing king Nebuchadnezzar's dream in Daniel chapter 1-2, Daniel describes the multi-metallic statue, listing the subsequent kingdoms which would come after the Babylonians. Notice what he says about the last kingdom;

And in the days of these kings the God of heaven will set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people; it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever. Inasmuch as you saw that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it broke in pieces the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold—the great God has made known to the king what will come to pass after this. The dream is certain, and its interpretation is sure.” **Daniel 2:44-45**

In Spite of Ourselves

While our Lord, and by extension, the Church, Israel, and the heavenly angelic hosts come out on top in the end, the Church does not bring this reality into being. In fact, we each (myself included) are individually flawed sinners. How can fallen man, bring about a kingdom of everlasting peace and righteousness when we (when I) fail God daily? I don't pretend to speak for the human race in this manner, but the Bible tells us that the heart of man is desperately wicked, and that we each seek to go our own ways, apart from God. (Jeremiah 17:9-10; Romans 3:11) We are physically, emotionally, intellectually, and spiritually incapable of establishing an earthly kingdom where swords are beat into plowshares, and the lamb lies down with the wolf because it is not in our nature to do so.

Scriptures also teach strongly against the Amillennial view that we are now somehow in the spiritualized Kingdom. The Scriptures are clear; Christ must be victorious in the same realm in which He was seemingly defeated in. (Matt. 24:29-30; 26:64, 2 Thess. 2:8, Rev. 1:7; 19:11-16) Granted, Christ's death on the cross was a monumental victory over sin, hell, and the grave. But if Christ's death meant global victory in the way Amillennialist's seemingly depict it, the whole world would be flocking to the Cross of Calvary...but they're not.

If the kingdom were only meant to be spiritual, than whose version of it do we follow? Clearly, the most dominant proponents of a spiritualized kingdom beginning at the Cross, was and is the Roman Catholic Church. By sheer numbers (1 billion adherents),

longevity (18 centuries since the 3rd century), and power (the RCC controlled kings and kingdoms for hundreds of years), the Roman Catholics should be justified in having their theocratic kingdom with a pope serving as the 'vicar of Christ' on the earth...and all Christians should succumb to their authority. Oh wait, you say you're not Catholic? Now what?

And the world remains largely non-Christian. Out of the earth's seven billion current inhabitants, the total number of 'Christians' (and this includes everyone who claims Christianity), you only have two billion. The remaining five billion make up atheists, pagans, Muslims, Hindus, and everything in between. And while two billion seems like a lot, realistically, true Christians probably make up a considerably smaller fraction of that two billion. Now, if we were to count back to the birth of the Church at the Day of Pentecost as recorded in [Acts 1-2](#) , the number of true, born-again believers may be two billion.

In regards to [biblical numerology](#), seven is the number for completion or perfection, and there only being one billion or less true believers worldwide going, the removal of 1 billion would leave 6 billion, which in the numerology of the Bible, is the number of man.

We know that when Christ first came, it was at 'the fullness of times' (Gal. 4:4). This meant that the geo-political, military, economic, and spiritual conditions were just right for the coming of the Messiah and the spreading of the gospel. We are now again at the fullness of time. Is it any wonder that the world's population is now at seven billion?

-Israel is nation again after 1900 years

-Technologically and economically, we are at a place where almost all buying and selling can be controlled or monitored

-All the signs that Christ and the apostles told us to look for, whether it's wars, earthquakes, apostasy, etc...are overwhelming us today.

Scriptural Evidence

If Amillennialism were true, or Post Millennialism, then every subsequent prophecy describing any event beyond the 1st century, shouldn't be definition, occur here in the real world. But that isn't the case either is it?

Most biblically-sound prophecy watchers have accurately noted, that we seemingly have been in a repeated pattern of things coming to a head, then abating...like birth pangs. This is the frustrating part, in having to wait for things to play out, which seemingly have significant biblical themes, then they go quiet. It's not that we have been to the edge and back that is the matter at hand. What is at hand, is the sheer number of times that this happens, and how often we are brought to said edge. This is what is speeding up. And one of these days, it will only take a little nudge to push us over.

So what has to happen before the end?

1. **70AD:** The temple had to be destroyed and Jerusalem sacked (Luke 19:41-44; Matt 23:37-24:3)
2. **33AD-Present Day:** The majority Jews would remain in unbelief of Jesus Christ as the Messiah (Matt. 10:23, 23:39)
3. **Present Day:** The days would have to become like Noah and Lot's day before the Son of Man could come. (Luke 17:26-30)
 - a. Noah's day: huge, ungodly population of around seven billion.
 - b. Justification for a large, antediluvian population are;
 - i. We know 70 Hebrews went into Egypt (Gen. 46:27)
 - ii. We know that around 2,000,000 came out of Egypt 400 years later (Ex. 12:37) (women and children were not counted)
 - iii. From Adam's creation until Noah's flood, was 1,656 years.
 - iv. The antediluvian population enjoyed supernaturally long life spans, and a world largely free of disease and genetic disorders
 - v. It's been two thousand years, and we are now over a population of seven billion
 - c. World was very violent and heavily involved in the supernatural
 - d. Lot's day:
 - i. Sexual perversion and homosexuality were accepted as normal (Gen. 19/Jude)
 - ii. Greedy, proud, and committed abominations (Ezekiel 16:49-50)
4. **Present Day:** The world has to be clamoring for 'peace and safety' (1 Thess 5:1-4)
5. *Has not happened yet:* The Church (i.e...the multi-membered, corporate body of Christ) has to be Raptured (1 Thess. 1:10; 2:19-20, 3:13, 4:13-18, 5:9; 2 Thess. 2:1-7; Rev. 3:10)
6. *Has not happened yet:* The temple has to be rebuilt (Matt. 24:15; 2 Thess. 2:4)
7. *Has not happened yet:* Prophecy, visions, talking in tongues, and other supernatural gifts will be brought back (Acts 2:17-21) most likely through the 144,000 virgin Jews (Rev. 7) who will also receive a special seal protecting them from the wrath of God. (1 Cor. 1:22)

So as you can, Amillennialism and Post-Millennialism (the majority view for Roman Catholics and mainline Protestantism) have significant doctrinal problems to contend with as truly Biblical eschatological views. Amillennialism contends that the kingdom is spiritual now. Post-Millennialism contends that the Church brings in the kingdom. The ironic thing is, these two views, although at odds with each other in the manner in which they find fulfillment, seemingly have no issue coming together against Pre-Millennialism (the belief that Christ Himself ushers in the Kingdom at His Coming). So if these views are ones you hold too, consider the questions below and see if you can answer them honestly:

1. If Christ is currently ruling and reigning, is it only a spiritual reign? (Yes or No)
2. When Christ came the first time, was His birth, life, ministry, death, and resurrection a physical one, or a spiritual one?

3. Can Christ not reign in the same realm of existence He was publicly rejected and executed in? (Yes or No)
4. If Christ is currently ruling and reigning in regards to a spiritual kingdom, i.e....Sitting at the right hand of the Father, wouldn't He always have ruled and reigned, (even prior to the Cross) as He is co-equal with the Father, presumably at His right hand?
5. How could He rule and reign on the throne of David, before David came? (2 Sam. 7:12-16; Luke 1:32)
6. Was King David a real king, with a real kingdom, and a real throne? (Yes or No)
7. Was David's throne in heaven, or on earth?

Maranatha!

The End of Restraint

Like frogs in a pot of warming water, each successive generation remains increasingly ignorant of where they are in human history. We (the collective we) march forward like a North Korean military parade, stiff necked and goose-stepping to gaudy parade music, thinking we are on some unique, untraveled path, not knowing that God already foretold this to the Jewish prophets thousands of years ago. Every generation regards itself as the 'new' normal, ignoring the wise words of the Preacher who wrote...

That which has been is what will be,
That which is done is what will be done,
And there is nothing new under the sun. **Eccl. 1:9**

I believe that the creation of the United States was a mystery, hidden by God, as a last act of grace for mankind, to serve as an ark if you will, for all who would come to her shores to find refuge. Not only that, but she would serve as the greatest exporter of the Gospel the world had ever seen. With the creation of the Constitution and the Bill of Rights, both of which have governed our nation and acted to hinder Satan's global agenda now for more than two centuries.

But I'm afraid we've reached the end of our rope so to speak. No nation has been given so much, for so long, without paying the ultimate price of national suicide once it has turned its back towards God. That really is the point, in that the great American experiment will come to its tragic and completely unnecessary end because of pride. But the end serves a purpose...in that it will pave the way for Satan's grand scheme for a global system, ran by his man, the Antichrist.

Dr. Andy Wood's systematically lays out [the process](#) for us to arrive at the very place Scriptures said we would be at so many thousands of years ago. In regards to control, there is a specific formula to arrive at the place where 'free' people, would come to accept a global government:

- 1) Relentless incremental changes to the Constitution
- 2) Removing control of US currency from the US Government
- 3) Spending the nation into bankruptcy
- 4) Dumbing down of the masses
- 5) Controlling the message (all mediums of communication)
- 6) Management by crisis
- 7) Regionalism
- 8) Globalism

Satan's goal all along, has been to bring the world back under his dominion. In Christ's day, Satan claimed to have control over **all** the kingdoms that were then. (Luke 4:5-6) This idea was not refuted by Jesus, so it has some merit. At the temptation, the purpose

and mystery surrounding the death, burial, and resurrection of Christ had not yet played out.

However, we speak wisdom among those who are mature, yet not the wisdom of this age, nor of the rulers of this age, who are coming to nothing. But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the ages for our glory, which none of the rulers of this age knew; for had they known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. **1 Cor. 2:6-8**

Not only did Christ conquer hell and death at the Cross, but He dislodged Satan from having total dominion over the earth. Now there would be an active Agent, working against the spirit of lawlessness around the world. At Pentecost, (Acts 2) the Holy Spirit would be given and those in whom the Holy Spirit indwelt, would act as a preservative, (salt and light) to prevent the total rot of the world system from occurring before its due time. Now, Satan is not bound in chains in the abyss as some would have him, he is still the 'prince of the power of the air', and roams about "as a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour". He is a very powerful adversary, and what he could not accomplish in persecution, he has excelled in corrupting.

No Restraint

On the geo-political scale, he has sought to bring low these United States because we are the number one hindrance to his ability to have a global government. To date, I think he is on the verge of accomplishing that. On a spiritual scale, he has managed to divide Christianity, six ways from Sunday. Heretical and corrupt teachings and doctrines have been introduced and repackaged so many times over, it's hard to see how the Church has made it this long. The fact that we have proven that it is not due to man's attempts to bring in the Kingdom, nor has our religious creeds and dogmas saved us, but solely due to the restraining power of the Holy Spirit to move and preserve, those who are His.

Nevertheless I tell you the truth. It is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you; but if I depart, I will send Him to you. And when He has come, He will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: of sin, because they do not believe in Me; of righteousness, because I go to My Father and you see Me no more; of judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged. "I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come. He will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare it to you. **John 16:7-14**

And at some point in time very soon, the Holy Spirit is going to relinquish that role as the Restrainer of lawlessness, and deliver those who are Christ's, the Church, back to Him as a chaste virgin bride. It is not that the Holy Spirit will no longer have a presence in the world, because the Holy Spirit is omniscient. But it is in this role that He currently holds during this age of the Church, that He relinquishes on the Father's command. Consider it this way, in Genesis 1:2, we see the Holy Spirit actively involved

in the process of Creation. He superintends creation and generates the life to what is created.

Yet, Creation ended more than six thousand years ago. His role in Creation came to an end at the end of the Sixth Day. Today the Holy Spirit still generates new life, but solely in the unregenerate heart of people who come to faith in Jesus Christ. But it's not that the Holy Spirit went away after the days of Creation were over...the Holy Spirit was still very much present from Gen. 1:2, all the way up to Acts 2. But His role was different in the OT, because He didn't indwell and seal every believer, but filled only those, under the direction of, and in conjunction with the plan the Father had in place. He (the Holy Spirit) would come upon certain people, even in the womb, at certain times, to accomplish certain things, and only until the time that their role in human history came to an end. Examples include: Joshua-Numbers 27:18, Samson-Judges 13:25, Saul-1 Samuel 10:10, David-1 Samuel 16:12-13, and John the Baptist-Luke 1:15.

We also see that the Holy Spirit is called by different [names](#) in the OT and NT; the Spirit of God, the Spirit, Comforter, Counselor, Helper, Advocate, Deposit, Seal, Earnest, Spirit of God, Spirit of the Lord, Spirit of Christ, Spirit of life, Teacher, Witness. Why then is there such controversy over the title of Restrainer? From **2 Thess. 2:5-12**

Do you not remember that when I was still with you I told you these things? And now you know what is restraining, that he may be revealed in his own time. For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He who now restrains will do so until He is taken out of the way. **And then** the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming.

Now, compare the passage below from 2 Thess 2, to that of John 16 mentioned earlier, and see the difference in the world, once the Holy Spirit is removed, and you will see that the Restrainer can ONLY be the Holy Spirit.

The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

How can God simultaneously send the Holy Spirit to convict the world of sin, righteousness, and judgment, but simultaneously send a strong delusion at the same time so that they reject the truth and believe a lie? These cannot be both active at the same time. Something has to give, and what will give, is the role the Holy Spirit plays in this current dispensation. Again, it's not that the Holy Spirit goes away, it's that His role changes to work in conjunction with the Father's overarching plan for the judgment and redemption of mankind.

Currently, the Holy Spirit convicts, draws, baptizes, seals and indwells those who profess true faith in Jesus Christ. (1 Cor. 12:13, Eph. 1:13-14, 2 Cor. 1:21-22) The sealing and indwelling is permanent, and in order for the Holy Spirit to be removed, this

absolutely means, that those He indwells, have to be removed as well, or else, Scripture is lying when it states...

In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory. Eph. 1:13-14

And so it is Pre-Tribulation Rapture, (1 Thess. 4:13-18, 1 Cor. 15:51-56, Rev. 3:10) which serves as the mechanism or process, by which true, born again, Spirit filled, believers, are removed from the earth, which subsequently removes the role of the Holy Spirit as the Restrainer, **and then** unrepentant man will be given over to this delusion that God sends. Will people come to faith after the Rapture of the Church? Yes, as Revelation chapters 6-7, 13, 17 make mention of those who are martyred for their faith in Christ. But these believers are not included into the body of Christ known as the Church. These are like OT believers, who have to maintain both their faith and their actions (ie...not taking the mark, treatment of Israel) to receive their reward, that will most likely cost them their lives. These Tribulation Saints are not preserved through the seven years, because we read that Antichrist is given the power to overcome them.

It was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation. **Revelation 13:7**

Conclusion

Despite Satan's best efforts at crushing the Church and trying to contain the spread of the Gospel, it has spread to every corner of the earth. Despite Satan's best efforts at trying to corrupt the Church, God has maintained a remnant in every generation that has not denied His name, nor His Word. Despite Satan's best efforts at trying to thwart or derail God's plans of a global, satanic caliphate, God has raised up nations to stand in the way. Despite Satan's efforts to shipwreck the faith for those of us in these dark days, God's promise of redemption shines even brighter and clearer in the Scripture.

Many American's and even the allies of the United States, are hopeful that the upcoming 2016 elections, means potentially undoing what our current administration has spent the last eight years on, and restore America back to her former greatness. To restore a sense of normalcy and balance in global affairs. I believe those that believe this are disillusioned by both the power of Satan, and confused with the purpose and plan God has already set in motion. I know that sounds fatalistic and that whatever happens, happens, but there are so many things in play now, prophetically speaking, that it can't be undone. One of the first things Satan began dividing the Church over, was its understanding of the last days. If you believe that the Church has to usher in the Kingdom ourselves, well then, the Devil has some beach front property in Arizona he would like to sell you.

We don't know how soon all this will play out, but at the pace at which events are picking up, it would seem sooner, rather than later. Paul told the Thessalonians, that we

(those waiting for the Lord to return) would not be caught unaware. (1 Thess. 5:1–4), but to the world His coming would be like a ‘thief in the night’. Jesus warned the Church at Sardis that if they if they (believers in a dead-orthodoxy church) would not watch, His coming would also be like a thief in the night. (Rev. 3:3) Our task and purpose here as believers in the final days, is not to reclaim this fallen world for Christ, or to set up His Kingdom for Him, but simply to stand. To withstand the evil day, and hold on to the hope of His return. And...

Because you have kept My command to persevere, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth.

Behold, I am coming quickly! Hold fast what you have, that no one may take your crown. **Rev. 3:10-11**

Maranatha!

Face like the Sun

"I know men and I tell you that Jesus Christ is no mere man. Between Him and every other person in the world there is no possible term of comparison. Alexander, Caesar, Charlemagne, and I have founded empires. But on what did we rest the creation of our genius? Upon force. Jesus Christ founded His empire upon love; and at this hour millions of men would die for Him." – **Napoleon Bonaparte**

The Old Testament going back to Genesis chapter three, foretold of the One who would come to redeem mankind and crush Satan and all of his nefarious plans underfoot. Were one to live in each epoch that played out in those first four thousand years, they would be hard pressed to understand who, when, and where the Messiah would come from. But as the time drew closer, the accumulation of recorded Scripture narrowed the process down of the exact location, tribe, and time for who, when, and where the Messiah would come. Because those first century Jew's departed from a literal, historical, and grammatical interpretation of the Scripture, they did not recognize the time of their visitation. Instead, they found themselves waiting (and are still waiting) for a Moses, or David-like leader, to throw-off the shackles of the Gentile overlords.

So it was, that in the fullness of time, God came down as a man, to be that spotless 'lamb of God who would take away the sins of the world'. (John 1:29) When the Holy Spirit overshadowed the virgin Mary, she was instructed that He would be the One who would establish a kingdom with no end. (Luke 1:32-33) Although He was born a King of Kings, He was birthed in a manger. Although His birth was announced by the heavenly hosts, few were watching. Although He was born into anonymity, and raised as the son of a carpenter, He captivated the scholars with His wisdom at a young age. (Luke 2:46-50) He was humble, patient, loving, and obedient, and not just to the will of His heavenly Father, but also to His earthly parents. He exercised the uttermost patience in waiting to the right age to enter into the ministry. (Luke 3:23)

When He did enter, He came in power, but not arrogance. He came with full authority, never once uttering the words 'thus sayeth the Lord'. He spoke from firsthand knowledge. He could perceive the hearts and minds (Matt. 9:4) of everyone He encountered, always pointing to the true intent of the question poised to Him, or the charge laid against Him. He defended the guilty. (John 8:3-7) He supped with the unworthy. (Luke 19:3-7) He did the miraculous; turning water into wine, healing the sick, giving sight to the blind or speech to the dumb. He cast out demons, and immediately they knew He was the 'Holy One of God'. (Mark 1:23-24) He commanded the sea and winds and they obeyed His voice. (Mark 4:39) He preached 'Repent for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand', but His message fell on deaf ears. He spoke truth about the human condition, and their absolute need to be born again. (John 3:3) He said that He was the 'way, the truth, and the life' and that NO man could come to the Father, but by Him. (John 14:6)

Now after six days Jesus took Peter, James, and John his brother, led them up on a high mountain by themselves; and He was transfigured before them. His face shone like the sun, and His clothes became as white as the light. And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking with Him. **Matt. 17:1-3**

He tended His flock carefully and lovingly, and prepared them by telling them ahead of time, what would happen before it did. He revealed His true identity only once prior to the Cross, when He transfigured before Peter, James and John. Both Moses and Elijah (the two witnesses) along with the Father, confirmed that He truly was the Son of God. Even after this, He humbly and willingly allowed Himself to be falsely accused, beaten, charged, and put to death on a cross. He was obedient until death, willingly laying down His life so that others may live. (Matt. 20:28) On the third day, He rose again because He was sinless and death had no hold on him. By so doing, He conquered hell and the grave in the process. (Rev. 1:18) He then empowered His disciples to take His message, and proclaim it to all the world, once they had received power from on High. (Luke 24:49) He then ascended into heaven promising to return for those who were His, in the time that the Father had foreordained. (Acts 1:11)

And so His disciples, fulfilling the Great Commission, spread to the four corners of the earth and were fruitful. The ranks of the Church have ebbed and flowed over the last 2,000 years, and tens of millions, have been added to the multi-membered, corporate body of Christ. Since Christ is the head (and we the body), He will at some future point, return so that we may be joined with Him. We are rightfully and lawfully His, because He purchased us with His blood that He willingly shed on Calvary's cross, and then sealed us with the Holy Spirit as a guarantee. (Acts 20:28, Eph. 1:13-14) so that our salvation would never be dependent upon our own behavior. One day soon, He will bring us back to the Father's house where we will dwell with Him, forever. (John 14:1-3)

Although we cannot behold the glory of God face to face in our current state, it is not because God doesn't desire us to see Him. We cannot, because it would kill us. But when the Church of our Lord is '[caught up](#)', we will be transformed, from mortal to immortal, from perishable to imperishable, and then we will see Him as He is, for we will be like Him. (1 Cor. 15:49-55, 1 John 3:2-3). Just as the true purpose of Christ's coming was shrouded in mystery from before the foundation of the world, (1 Cor. 2:6-8), so too would Christ's coming for His Church remain a mystery until some twenty years after the Cross, when it was given to the Apostle Paul to explain it through his epistles. The Rapture of the Church remains a sign-less, imminent event, which will catch the world off guard and cast it into a period of darkness, of which the likes have never been seen before. (1 Thess. 5:1-9)

After the Rapture of the Church, there will be a political and military realignment on a global scale, as the old order no longer fits the new geo-political paradigm. (Dan. 9:27, Rev. 13:1-2) When Daniel's 70th Week starts (signing of the covenant), it will be heralded by the arrival of a powerful leader (the Antichrist) who will unassumingly, rise through the political or military ranks to seize control over key positions. At one point, he will

control the heads of three states or regions, and will then exercise this leverage over the rest.

A False Prophet, who will seemingly do the miraculous, begins directing the world to worship the man, Antichrist, or face immediate death. (Rev. 13:11-15) Jesus forewarned us that many “Christ’s” would come, and would deceive many. (Matt. 24:4-5) and this Antichrist will appear as a Moses or David to the nation of Israel, but inwardly he is filled with the murderous plans of Satan himself. (John 5:43) Although global domination is an end result of his temporary reign, his true goal is the destruction of Israel.

Although his reign only last seven years, it will be filled to the brim with the wrath of God. (21 Judgments; Seals, Trumpets, and Bowls) His plans will be thwarted over and over while God reigns down judgment upon him, and those who dwell upon the earth. At the midpoint of the seven years, a great angelic war will commence and Satan, along with his fallen angels, will be cast from heaven to the earth. Satan will have lost access to the heavenly realms forever, and will come down in great fury. (Rev. 12:7-12) Satan will indwell this man himself, and will commit the abomination that causes desolation (Dan. 9:27, Matt. 24:15), and spend the remaining time pouring out his furious wrath in trying to gather the whole world together against the remnant of Israel. He reckons, that if he is able to destroy the Jews, then they cannot cry out to God for salvation, thus, negating the promise of God to return and establish His own Kingdom. (Matt. 23:37-39) But he (Satan) will not succeed, because...

Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory....**Matt. 24:29-31**

And Christ will no longer be the humble, suffering servant. He will light up that darkened sky like ten thousand suns rolled up into one Divine person. Those alive at that time on the earth, as well as those in hell who beat Him, mocked Him, and crucified Him, will lift up their eyes and see Him coming in great power and glory. Having already reclaimed those who are His at the Rapture, He now returns with His Church to reclaim His rightful seat on throne of David, which is the head of Israel, who will be at the head of all nations. This time, He comes in wrath and judgment, and He will make war against those who have chosen sides against Him. When they lift up their eyes, they will see...

...Heaven opened, and behold, a white horse. And He who sat on him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes war. His eyes *were* like a flame of fire, and on His head *were* many crowns. He had a name written that no one knew except Himself. He *was* clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God. And the armies in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, followed Him on white horses. Now out of His mouth goes a sharp sword, that

with it He should strike the nations. And He Himself will rule them with a rod of iron. He Himself treads the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And He has on *His* robe and on His thigh a name written:

**KING OF KINGS AND
LORD OF LORDS.**

Rev. 19:11-16

Even So, Maranatha!

This Generation

The time of the end has been one of the most controversial, debated, and often divisive topics within Christendom. It would seem that as soon as Christ ascended, Christians have been arguing about when He would return. So why is it important for us to even care about when Christ will return? Isn't He going to return, when He returns?

Given the numerous positions and all the confusion of when and how He will return, a proper understanding eliminates certain positions which have been promulgated throughout the centuries, which both destroy the faith of many, and are counter to what the Scripture actually teaches. Clearly, we have only one Bible. Contained on the pages therein, lies one consistent message about when Christ would return. What everyone is divided over then, is how to interpret the Bible. Some say allegorically (i.e....you can't take it literally), and others, take it literally (you take it for what it says).

In the end, only one eschatological (end times) view can play out. Opposing views about when and how Christ returns cannot be weighted equally, because they do not all possess either the historical facts or consistent theological message which qualifies and quantifies their particular interpretations. The only logically, scripturally consistent method of interpretation, is to take the text for what it says. If one were reading a medical book, or newspaper, one would take it at face value...so why can't we apply that same level of interpretive application to God's word? The same God who spoke the very universe into being, is the same one who inspired the prophets and apostles to write the very words we read. And if the naturalistic world can be understood down to the very fabric of our being (DNA), why do we arbitrarily apply some mystical level of interpretation to what the text clearly say?

If taking the text literally seems nonsensical, then we must take the text in its proper context. Many Christians almost seem antagonistic to the idea that Christ would return at all. So let us look at one controversial passage that deals with the timing of Christ's return and see how only one interpretation can actually fit it, given the screening parameters of history, scriptural consistency, and context.

“Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near. So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near—at the doors! Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things take place. Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away. **Matt. 24:32-35.**

“Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender, and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near. So you also, when you see these things happening, know that it is near—at the doors! Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things take place. Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away. **Mark 13:28-31**

Then He spoke to them a parable: “Look at the fig tree, and all the trees. When they are already budding, you see and know for yourselves that summer is now near. So you also, when you see these things happening, know that the kingdom of God is near. Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all things take place. Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away. **Luke 21:29-33**

Since this was a parable (story meant to convey a deeper truth), we know that Christ was using this as a teaching tool to convey a truth about the timing of His return that would resonate with everyone. In other words, like the sower and seed, yeast spreading through dough, master journeying on a long journey, and all the other parables Christ used to convey truths, He chooses here the fig tree, which both has historical linkages to the nation of Israel and would be something that everyone would understand and relate too, even Gentiles.

Jesus is not speaking to all His disciples, but only to those who came to Him privately (Mark 13:3-4) to inquire about what He meant when He said that not one stone would be left atop the other of Herod’s temple. And since Christ was speaking, we know that it is impossible for Him to lie. Nor was Christ being elusive about this particular topic. He was both stating when it would occur and what the conditions would be surrounding His return, which is what makes up the bulk of the Olivet Discourse. Given that preface, we can only come to four possible conclusions about this particular passage:

1. If this generation meant the people of Israel as an ethnic group, then the people of Israel should not exist today. He stated, ‘this generation would not pass away until’, and for those who believe in an AD70 Second Coming (primarily Preterists), that would mean that once the Romans under General Titus Vespasian conquered and decimated Jerusalem, destroyed the temple, and scattered the remaining Jews out of Judah, there should not exist Jewish people today or a nation of Israel. Clearly, the Nazi Holocaust says otherwise. *This generation cannot be* referring to an ethnic group.
2. If this generation meant that it found fulfillment in the destruction of Jerusalem, how is that redemptive? ([Luke 21:28](#)) In other words, if the parable of the Fig Tree found fulfillment in the destruction of Jerusalem, how is that something the Apostles could both look forward to and somehow find redemption in? How does God glory in the destruction of the ‘apple of His eye’? ([Zech. 2:7-9](#)) Although the Olivet Discourse (primarily Luke’s account) mentions AD70’s destruction of Jerusalem, it was by no means an act of redemption. *This generation cannot be* referring simply to the events surrounding AD70.
3. If this generation meant Christ would return to that generation He was physically speaking there to on the Mount of Olives, then He was wrong when He said that He didn’t know when He would return (Matt. 24:32; Mark 13:32), because He would have known that He would return in their lifetimes. Christ stated He did not know, and knowing that Christ did not give up any of His Deity when

becoming a man, but rather, gave up the privileges of being Deity, which include surrendering to the will of the Father, the timing concerning His return. Subsequently, if this generation meant 'that generation sitting there with Him on the Mt. of Olives, how could it apply to them considering Luke 21:24? *And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and be led away captive into all nations. And Jerusalem will be trampled by Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.*

And how could that generation, if it was to the one He was physically speaking too, live to see this transpire, considering that Jerusalem was in Gentile hands for the better part of 2,000 years? They couldn't, which by very basic deductions (remove all other choices), means that either the Jews in Israel now aren't really Jews, Israel isn't really Israel, or that Scripture has been fulfilled with the rebirth of the nation of Israel after 1,900 years of diaspora. The parameters of the diaspora were laid out by Moses in Deuteronomy 30:1-5, the prophet Amos in Amos 9:15, and the prophet Ezekiel in Ezekiel 37. This being a second, global re-gathering of Jews, from the four corners of the earth, in unbelief. So clearly, *this generation* could not only be referring to those alive in the first century.

4. This generation is speaking to that future generation who would live to see all the events come to pass, as explained in the Olivet Discourse. These events would in birth pang fashion, find their prophetic fulfillment culmination (or crescendo) in one, single generation. These are those who would see all the things that Christ spoke about, which means *this generation* who live to see all the events, can be the only logical, biblical and historical conclusion.

Assessment

Given what we know of history, we know that the events that are laid out in the Olivet Discourse, have not yet fully come to pass. Yes, Jerusalem was conquered and destroyed by the Romans in AD70. Yes, false messiahs have come claiming to be "the" Christ. Yes, there have been wars, and rumors of wars. Yes, there have been earthquakes and divers places, as well as pestilences and signs in the heavens. What can't be, is that ALL of those things, took place as birth pangs, meaning there would by necessity, be a slow escalation leading up to a faster and more intense escalation, all in forty years.

While scoffers, both religious and non, like to point out that every generation thought they were the last one. I would counter to them, to which generation saw the rebirth of the nation Israel? Which generation saw the assimilation of Europe back together as a single entity? Which generation has seen technological advancement move from the speed of horse, to the speed of sound? Which generation has seen massive World Wars, unparalleled in human history? Which generation has seen civilization create instantaneous, global communications? Which generation has created a virtual reality

that has literally taken over every facet of our existence? This same virtual reality is also able to monitor and record everything we say or do, as well as everything we buy or sell? Which other generation has seen morality turned on its head? Which other generation has seen the rise of violent, completely anti-Christian religions on a scale unmatched in human history? Which generation has seen the population reach back over seven billion? Which generation has given birth to the reality of artificial intelligence?

Which generation has seen all of these happen at the same time?

This generation.

Now when these things begin to happen, look up and lift up your heads, because your redemption draws near.” **Luke 21:28**

Nero's Fiddle

*"Some men aren't looking for anything logical.
They can't be bought, bullied, reasoned, or negotiated with.
Some men just want to watch the world burn." – Alfred Pennyworth, "The Dark Knight"*

You will have to forgive me on this one, as I'm feeling particularly salty today. While I don't make it habit to quote from movies, this is one that I have often thought about, and how it pertains to certain individuals in power today. They do things that seem so...antithetical to what is common sense, that at a certain level it either has to be reckless naiveté, intentionally criminal, or a combination thereof. But these men and women are in power, and they are only in power, because God has allowed it. (Romans 13:1)

I think God has allowed it, because America has already collapsed, we just don't know it yet. This would be why our world seems is becoming more upside down and lawless. It is why we keep anticipating some calamitous event to transpire, yet, we trudge on mysteriously. As if something, or rather, SOMEONE, is restraining events until the Father deems fit. (2 Thess. 2:7-8) In other words, we are living in borrowed time.

So in describing some of the issues we are painfully familiar with, I will use the proverbial 'they', and you take that and apply it to the appropriate personality or agency.

- This is why even after 9/11, they take no issue strip searching the children and elderly, but refuse to secure our borders
- They refuse to call clearly Islamic attacks, Islamic. Instead, their called 'random' or 'workplace' violence
- They refuse to deal with our out-of-control debt. If you look at the simple math of it, we do not have enough taxpayers (maybe 150 out of 315 million Americans) to pay down \$18 trillion dollars
- They are dismissive of groups like Islamic State or Boko Haram, yet think the real threats are patriotic Americans
- They believe that the cure for a "broken" system, is not cured by adding more medical providers (doctors, nurses, specialists) to the system, but by involuntarily forcing a government subsidized insurance/information collection system onto the backs of normal Americans, and then holding your tax returns hostage
- They've fashioned and encouraged liberalism, socialism, secular humanism, and political correctness to flourish at universities, thus creating successive generations of ignorant and bitter people, who embody the very thing they think they stand against...intolerance

- It is because reality does not match their agendas that they, have gotten into the redefining business. So far, they have redefined:
 - Weather: weather change is no longer cyclical, but has become some nefarious, man-driven agenda known as global cooling, global warming, climate change.
 - Marriage: marriage is no longer the progenitor of the family unit (i.e. the building block of nations), but should only be defined in that which we can love. I'm sure nothing wrong can happen with that as the qualifier.
 - Life: life is no longer life in the womb (although easily proven), but only begins once the host determines that the 'thing' growing inside them is worth the time and effort. But hey, we have no issue claiming some blob on Mars is alive or used to be.
 - Diversity: Everyone is free to say, do, be whatever desire...so long as that doesn't entail being a Christian, Jew, or Conservative.

Assessment

This is the second time in our history that there has come back from Germany to Downing Street peace with honour. I believe it is peace in our time.

British PM Neville Chamberlain (September 30th, 1938)

And we must be a source of hope to the poor, the sick, the marginalized, the victims of prejudice—not out of mere charity, but because peace in our time requires the constant advance of those principles that our common creed describes: tolerance and opportunity; human dignity and justice. **Pres. Barak H. Obama's Second**

Inaugural Address (January 21st, 2013)

Echoes of Neville Chamberlain ring true 75 years later. In every generation, there comes along certain leaders who think they are uniquely qualified to understand and reason with, the evil that other wicked leaders are capable of doing. By so doing, they justify their efforts to appease bad behavior with gratuitous verbosity, i.e...much speeches given, empty treaties, and generous concessions. All the while they laud some new peace initiative as innovative and unique, and are so convinced their plan will succeed, not because it hasn't been tried before, but that this time it will be different, that this time it will work, because it is now 'they' who are the ones doing it.

These are they who either blinded by years of liberal indoctrination, or perhaps enamored with their own salesmanship, rage violently against common sense, and against those who represent it. They are not offended by the violence that men do, they are offended when people challenge their competency, because their vanity and pride has so enshrouded their *sense of purpose and entitlement*, their ideology causes them to think exceedingly more of themselves, than they do of the 'common man'.

Although our generation has an increasingly short attention span, we should still keep close to our hearts, that when these men offer peace in our time, you can guarantee, that peace is the last thing you will get. When leaders refuse to lead, chaos ensues. It emboldens the evildoers, and causes those good men, who would in normal times, rise up against the tide of evil, to pause. They pause because they don't know whether it is worth the effort to have their character, credibility, livelihood, and all that they hold dear, ripped apart not by the enemy, but by their own government.

Perhaps this is why a certain leader can sympathize with rioters in Baltimore or Ferguson, but mock and loathe the Fundamental Christian and Tea Party types. It is why he can bow ceremoniously to leaders from around the world but can't manage to reach across the aisle to compromise on common sense legislation with the other party. It's why he will bend over backwards to extend an olive branch to a murderous regime like Iran, but escorts the leader of our greatest national ally in the Middle East, Israel, out through White House kitchen door.

Conclusion

You might be asking, considering the current state of our nation, and what can we as Bible believing 'average Joe's' do to fix the woes that ail us? I don't believe praying for our nation will no longer suffice. Nationally speaking, we have far surpassed Sodom and Gomorrah's shame long ago. (Gen. 13:10-13; 18:20, Ezekiel 16:49) Many hope that another Charles Spurgeon will arise, or Billy Graham perhaps, who would somehow bring revival back to the land. But the Bible speaks of no great end time's revival prior the Tribulation. (2 Tim. 3:1-3; James 5:2-4; 2 Peter 3:3-4). In fact, the US (the greatest Christian nation to have ever existed), doesn't even warrant a single mention in the Bible. Just as a reminder, God didn't offer to bring revival to Sodom or Gomorrah either. ([Luke 17:27-29](#))

Were individuals saved along the way by the Spurgeon and Graham's of the last century? Absolutely yes! Many hundreds of thousands, millions perhaps were saved during revivals and crusades...so these men served the purpose God had intended for them. But to right the national flagship, they did not do. In fact, all these men and many others, taught and preached for decades, and yet, here we are, more fractured and divided as ever. But I do advocate that we pray for friends, family, co-workers, students, etc. I do advocate that we continue to preach and witness to the lost and dying around us. I do advocate that we continue to share the Good News with those who are destined for an eternal hell.

Nationally speaking, we are crumbling from the inside out. I don't believe it really matters who we elect next, or whether the housing market rebounds for another quarter, or if jobs go up by another 4.7%, or if the Fed decides to pump another trillion dollars into our ailing economy. We are just attempting to kick the proverbial can down the road a little bit further. Only problem is, we have long since run out of road. At this point, we are arguing over who is going to pay the bar tab on the Titanic.

Unfortunately, the modern, western, mainstream Christian church is failing its communities miserably. They refuse to warn those around them, because the message is unpopular. They're more concerned about building the 'kingdom up now', then the one Christ will someday build. But those of us in the prophetic "know", are trying to warn others that time is running out. Our message is that the world is about to change for the worse very soon, and that they need to get right with the Lord before He comes. We know it will get worse, because as Christ stated, there is coming a time of tribulation, unlike any the world had or will ever see. ([Matt. 24:21-22](#))

The Roman historian Suetonius was attributed with the saying that 'Nero fiddled while Rome burned'. Then Nero used the fire as justification to persecute a 'weird' little sect known as Christian's, without mercy. But Suetonius also records of Nero's debauchery and ineptitude which unfortunately rings uncomfortably close to where we are today. So while scoffers mindlessly debate over whether fiddles existed during Roman times, (these are those who miss the forest for the leaves) a case can be made that while...

Nero fiddled

Barak golfed

Republican's jockeyed

Christendom slept

And the world burned

And in regards to our current state of affairs, I am reminded of something Hillary Clinton once prophetically said....*What difference, at this point, does it make?*

For the born-again Christian, none. My roots to this life, and to this world are shallow. I'm looking for and anticipating greatly, the world to come, and so should you. Because as the Apostle John records, *the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever.* (1 John 2:17) We also know that the current global leadership is about due for a regime change. And while they proclaim 'peace and security', sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a pregnant woman. (1 Thess. 5:1-3)

For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ: whose end is destruction, whose god is *their* belly, and *whose* glory is in their shame—who set their mind on earthly things.

For our citizenship is in heaven, from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, who will transform our lowly body that it may be conformed to His glorious body, according to the working by which He is able even to subdue all things to Himself. **Philippians 3:18-21**

Even so, Maranatha!

Sleeping With Fishes

I woke up this morning and started reading through the book of Romans, and surprisingly, some things popped out at me that I hadn't considered before. The first of which is that Paul, a former Pharisee (and a well learned one at that), was writing WAY over the heads of his readers. Keep in mind who his physical audience was, first century Gentiles. Now, was that Paul or was that the Holy Spirit speaking? It was the Holy Spirit speaking through Paul to convey the heart of God to man. But Paul here is deep diving into heavy, theological aspects of accountability, imputation, salvation, sanctification, wrath, and various other topics all in the first five chapters, most likely to audience that may or may not have been literate. Who may or may not have that deep a knowledge of Jewish history and customs. Who do not have the rest of the New Testament to balance their understanding against.

So I began asking myself why? Why would God the Spirit move Paul to write such heavy theological topics to an audience that he was speaking way over their heads too? I believe, first and foremost, that since it is the Spirit who gave Paul the words to say, the Spirit also gives understanding to those who would hear. But that understanding is not universally delved out unto everyone equally...

But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned. **1 Cor.**

2:14

Even those who are born again Christians, vary in their understandings of Christian doctrines...hence the numerous branches and denominations. It is the understanding first, which in my biblical estimation, divides the believers into various groups and into various areas of focus. After the understanding, then comes the gifts of expounding on that understanding. For some it is teaching, others preaching, others writing, others singing or making music. For others it is service or providing. Still others it is expressed through their chosen professions. There are so many variations to this, that truly there is not enough categories to try and classify them all in. And while the method of delivery may vary, the message should remain relatively the same, which boiled down to its essence is...

...that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the Scripture says, "Whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame." For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich to all who call upon Him. For "whoever calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved." **Romans 10:9-13**

Now, if your ministry or gift doesn't drive you to express this point repeatedly and often, then I would question first your calling, then your motivations, and lastly your end state.

The Gospel should be the core of whatever we do. If it's not, ask yourself, "What am I trying to achieve?" Everything we do, whether that is preaching, teaching, serving the elderly or poor, everything, should be so that we open up opportunities to share the Gospel of Jesus Christ, with a lost and dying world. Feeding and caring for the poor is a very great and noble thing. But if we are simply feeding the belly, and ignoring the soul, we are doing those people a great injustice. You are simply postponing by seconds and minutes, eternal torment and wrath. Would it not be better to save the soul, than the body?

Or perhaps your ministry calls you to stand in front of groups for teaching or preaching. Do you crave the platform more than the message? Do you think your voice carries more weight than any others? As Jack mentioned by way of Dave Hunt,

There was once a donkey in a stable who was hired out for a day job. When he returned to the stable, the other donkeys asked him how *his* day went.

Our donkey was ecstatic; "It was an amazing day! Crowds lined the streets to see me. They threw palm fronds at my feet, while hailing me as a son of David."

Our donkey paused a moment before saying; "Y'know, I think they are gonna crown me King!"

The moral of the story, of course, is to not confuse the messenger with the Message. Like a good donkey, our job is to carry the Message where we are directed to take it, and to remember that the cheers and accolades are for the Message, not the donkey.

Jack Kinsella, *Donkey's in Dallas*

If you are called to teach, you will know it, because there will come a time when the Spirit calls you to speak things that are not popular. In fact, they may be downright repulsive to our modern culture in our day and age. Will you ignore that still small voice in your head, or will you teach what you are led to teach, regardless of what it does to your audience? The one thing the Bible never says, is that being salt and light is easy. If you think I'm lying, see if Rick Warren or Joel Osteen ever teach through Revelation 1-3.

Sometimes, I am mistaken for a chaplain or a pastor, or even a seminary graduate, based simply on what I teach on or write about. For the record, I am not, nor have I attended. I neither use that as a point of bragging, or as a point of self-admonishment...I am simply one Christian man, who got serious about God a few years ago. (Seven years in fact) Everything I know was first and foremost, the answer to a prayer I prayed at the beginning of that seven years. I prayed, "Lord, give me a hunger for Your Word, and understanding of what I am reading. The Lord generously gave me both. Prior to that, I was the kind of fella who couldn't read a chapter without getting sleepy. I was a 33-year-old, spiritual infant, who, having received the saving Grace of our Lord at the young age of six, spent the rest of my childhood and early adulthood, either running from God, or actively resisting His calling for my life. I was a Jonah. If

you aren't familiar with Jonah, I encourage you to read the four-chapter book. It starts with...

Now the word of the Lord came to Jonah the son of Amittai, saying, "Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry out against it; for their wickedness has come up before Me." But Jonah arose to flee to Tarshish from the presence of the Lord. He went down to Joppa, and found a ship going to Tarshish; so he paid the fare, and went down into it, to go with them to Tarshish from the presence of the Lord. **Jonah 1:1-3**

So at the ripe old age of 33, God shook the slumber out of my spiritual life, and brought about events in my life, that would force me to make a decision. I felt very much akin to being thrown overboard and swallowed by a great fish. And it was in the belly that God put to me what I thought, my final decision...either get busy living, or get busy dying. And even in that decision, I thank God that He gave me the wisdom in choosing the former over the latter. My faith, of which I have zero doubt was genuine from childhood, had become lukewarm and stagnant. The reason I am so sure, is that because a person who is truly born again, and still tries to live in the world, will be miserable, because he/she is denying themselves their true nature. Just like a person who is pretending to be a Christian, will likewise find no true peace in that, a believer living like the world, will find no happiness. You truly either are one, or the other...you can't be both. (Matthew 6:24)

So, lathered in ignorance, which caused me to remain lukewarm in my faith, I languished. And in my lukewarmness, I knew I wasn't what God intended me to be, but I didn't know how to change that. I liked sin, and apparently, was very good at it. But let's get real here, God knows us better than we know ourselves. He knew, what the right triggers for me would be, and that I longed for understanding and wisdom. He knew once He lit that fire, it would consume me and I would never be satisfied, until the Day of my Redemption, either thru death, or by way of Rapture. And since then, my journey has been a remarkable one. Now, I still sin, because my body is still flesh, and so long as I am in this body, it will want to sin. But what I understand now, is that my righteousness, even at my best, will never be good enough to warrant God's mercy. Even Paul struggled with sin...

For what I am doing, I do not understand. For what I will to do, that I do not practice; but what I hate, that I do. If, then, I do what I will not to do, I agree with the law that *it* is good. But now, *it* is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) nothing good dwells; for to will is present with me, but *how* to perform what is good I do not find. **Romans 7:15-18**

Furthermore, the Apostle John writes in 1 John 1:8 that everyone sins, and those who say they have no sin, are liars. (Which is a sin) I have come to understand by way of Scripture, and the Holy Spirit, is that I can't in my own strength, make myself righteous before God. In fact, no one can. For me, that was somewhat liberating. Because now, I am not trying to measure up against anyone, because we are all flawed and broken toys.

My righteousness before God, doesn't come from me at all. It comes from Christ. And because I placed my faith in Him, and what He did on Calvary's Cross, in His death, burial, and resurrection, I have attained the righteousness of God, not by my own merits, but by the God-Man, Jesus Christ. He is the bridge between God and Man. The mediator if you will. He bridged the uncross-able gap between God's unapproachable holiness, and our flawed sinfulness. He is to us, what Boaz was to Ruth...our [Kinsman Redeemer](#). God had to become a man, in order to redeem mankind unto Himself. There simply was no other way and maintain the free-will that He gave us.

In in this understanding, I realized that my salvation and new nature, weren't burdens that I had to try and maintain. The work was already done. Yes, I am a 'donkey', but my yoke is easy, and my burden is light. ([Matt. 11:28-30](#)) Understanding that, which comes through reading and understanding my Scripture, has made all the difference in the world to my life. So, while the Holy Spirit gave me a renewed hunger for His word, and understanding...simultaneously, it was liberating me from what I thought was rigorous set of rules of do's and don'ts. I realized this was a relationship, one in which I very much wanted to improve. And this journey, was no longer about my salvation, but about my [sanctification](#). It was about finally maturing in my faith and becoming a 'donkey' that could be used, rather than just being a stubborn ass, wandering off in my own directions. I realized that God had a plan for my life that was immeasurably far greater, than any I could have set for myself...and there is much peace in knowing that.

So if you're a believer, and you've spent a lot of time sleeping with fishes, as I once was, I encourage you, to get your heart right with the Lord. Confess your sins, ask Him to fill what is lacking in your walk, and I promise you, He will give you much more than you could ever imagine. (Matthew 7:8)

And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to *His* purpose. For whom He foreknew, He also predestined *to be* conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom He predestined, these He also called; whom He called, these He also justified; and whom He justified, these He also glorified. **Romans 8:28-30**

Since You Were Gone...

They say that in relationships, absence makes the heart grow fonder. In regard to religion, I think the opposite could be said...absence makes the heart go wander.

Now when the people saw that Moses delayed coming down from the mountain, the people gathered together to Aaron, and said to him, "Come, make us gods that shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man who brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him." And Aaron said to them, "Break off the golden earrings which are in the ears of your wives, your sons, and your daughters, and bring them to me." So all the people broke off the golden earrings which were in their ears, and brought them to Aaron. **Exodus 32:1-3**

Everyone should be somewhat familiar with the story of the Israelites and the golden calf. But if you're not, then take a gander at Exodus 32-33. Moses, having going up to Mt. Sinai, remained there for forty days and forty nights. After he left, the people began to wonder how long he would be gone and pretty soon, the wondering turned into grumbling, which then led to wandering, as they began to search for something to replace and fill their spiritual leadership vacuum. Even though they had been miraculously and divinely rescued from 400 years of Egyptian bondage, they still wanted something tangible to see and touch. I guess some habits are hard to break. Now fast forward 1,400 years to Paul's exhortation to the church leaders in Ephesus...

For I know this, that after my departure savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock. Also from among yourselves men will rise up, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after themselves. Therefore watch, and remember that for three years I did not cease to warn everyone night and day with tears. **Acts 20:29-31**

The Apostle Paul understood very well, that in his absence, men would come in and begin to draw away people after their own teachings. He understood that maintaining the simplicity, and purity of the true Gospel, was one that the shepherds of God's flock would continuously strive to maintain, simply because of the fallen nature of the world we live in. And so it was that prior to the fall of Jerusalem in AD70 that the Judaizers would follow Paul around teaching a message that mixed the law back into grace, thus creating 'another' gospel. Much of his letters to the Galatians and Hebrews were written to specifically deal with this. Paul issues his strongest condemnation for those who pervert the gospel, calling them anathema, or damned. (Gal. 1:9-11) Now fast forward a decade or so to the half-brother of Jesus Christ, Jude.

Beloved, while I was very diligent to write to you concerning our common salvation, I found it necessary to write to you exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered to the saints. For certain men have crept in unnoticed, who long ago were marked out for this condemnation, ungodly men, who turn the grace of

our God into lewdness and deny the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ. **Jude 1:3-4**

Jude, in his short, one chapter letter, had much to say about these apostates that Paul had warned us about in Acts 20. He would go on to use three examples of apostates, and three examples of apostasy that had plagued mankind since Adam and Eve. These were those who had:

Apostates

1. the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed those who did not believe
2. the angels who did not keep their proper domain, but left their own abode
3. as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them in a similar manner to these, having given themselves over to sexual immorality and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire

Apostasy

4. gone in the way of Cain
5. run greedily in the error of Balaam for profit
6. perished in the rebellion of Korah

Not one for mincing words, Jude reserves some of the harshest, and scariest condemnations for those who perverted the true Gospel of Jesus Christ.

These are spots in your love feasts, while they feast with you without fear, serving only themselves. They are clouds without water, carried about by the winds; late autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, pulled up by the roots; raging waves of the sea, foaming up their own shame; wandering stars for whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever. **Jude 1:12-13**

Around the same time, the Apostle John would speak of the antichrist spirit which was already manifesting in his day. Essentially, the antichrist spirit meant denying the divine nature of the man Jesus Christ, and all who promoted this, were antichrist. (1 John 2:22-23; 2 John 1:7-11) And so much of our New Testament is written in fact, to deal with apostasy and heresy that was already manifesting in the apostles day. In fact, much of the writings from the Early Church Fathers (100-300AD) were written specifically to deal with certain [heresies](#) that arose during their days, such as

1. *Gnosticism*-a blend of Jewish apocalypticism, Platonism, pagan religions, and early Christianity
2. *Arianism*-taught Christ was a created being
3. *Pelagianism*-denied the total depravity of man

Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard that the Antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come, by which we know that it is the last hour. They

went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us; but they went out that they might be made manifest, that none of them were of us. 1 John 2:18-19

And thus, history has borne out the numerous heresies and apostasies that has invaded the church from the first century onward.

Assessment

Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, “Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?” And Jesus answered and said to them: “Take heed that no one deceives you. For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am the Christ,’ and will deceive many. **Matt. 24:3-5**

One of the greatest advantages we now have in the 21st century, is that we can look back at the history of man through digital technology and see all the examples that have played out over the history of mankind here on earth. But given the fallen nature of mankind, we seem doomed to keep repeating the same mistakes over and over. And since Christ ascended, the church of Christ has continuously had to contend earnestly for the faith. Fast forward 20 centuries to our day.

Of all generations, we should be the most enlightened and prepared, given all the access to scriptural writings and historical information at our fingertips. We should be able to spot the cultic, heretical movements a mile away, since they are all just the same lie, repackaged over and over. But such is not the case. The post-modern Christian denominations primarily in the west, are sound asleep. How do I know this? Because in a supposedly predominantly “Christian” nation, abortion has been on demand since 1974. The US has become and remains the top exporter and consumer of pornography in the world. Violence and corruption racks our cities. Our entertainment industry often times puts the ancient Roman coliseums to shame.

Sadly, some of the most dangerous theological and spiritual books out there in the marketplace of ideas, are found in Christian bookstores. Just walk into your local Christian bookstore, and you can more than likely find numerous *New Age*, cultic, and occult books on the shelves pretending to be Christian. Books like “Jesus Calling” by Sarah Young, “The Shack” by William Young, “A Course in Miracles” by Helen Schucman, and “Love Wins” by Rob Bell are some just to name a few.

But Satan doesn’t have to promote the subtle nuances of new age mysticism, or even the extremes of Satanism to lead people astray. Satan need only twist the truth a little, to get you going down the wrong path. Given our vantage point, Satan has flooded the marketplace with so much disinformation, that the believer today has a fairly difficult time, deciphering what is legit and what is not, amidst the clamor and distractions that fill our lives. Some of the most dangerous and effective lies he’s been able to market over the last two thousand years, both depart from scriptural teachings, and simply add

confusion to the nature of our faith...and these are not even considered 'heresies' by most of today's modern denominations;

1. *Amillennialism* (there is no coming future Kingdom of Christ on the earth)
2. *Modalism* (denies the tri-une nature of God)
3. *Preterism* (all or most of prophecy has already happened)
4. *Hebrew Roots* movements (mixing the Law back into the Gospel)
5. *Universalism* (there is no hell, everyone ends up in heaven)

Aside from the Holy Spirit and Scriptures, an effective tool against false teachings, is holding to a proper understanding of Bible prophecy (eschatology). Think of Biblical prophecy as the capstone at the top of a theological [doctrine](#) pyramid. All other doctrines (Soteriology, Ecclesiology, Pneumatology, Christology, Israeology, Angelology, etc.) must run through prophecy in order to find their culmination and/or fulfillment. You would be hard pressed to stay doctrinally true to the Gospel, while straying in varying points, and then still have an accurate eschatology at the end. It is why no cults have a Pre-Tribulation (Pre-Day of the Lord) view. There may be cults who came out of denominations that were once Pre-Trib, or when they broke away, adopted a Post-Tribulation view, but none currently hold to a Pre-Mill, Pre-Trib view of the Rapture of the Church. But why is that?

Heretical sects, apostate movements, and pseudo-"Christian" cults become that way, because they derive their authority from something other than the Holy Bible. Within the Emergent Church and Charismatic movements, they often derive their authority from experiences. They may rewrite their authority to align with their beliefs (Jehovah Witness). They may derive a specific interpretation from a person such as the Pope (Roman Catholics), a 'prophet' Joseph Smith (LDS) or 'prophetess' such as Ellen G. White (Seventh Day Adventist).

Regardless though, their authority comes from somewhere other than the totality of Holy Scripture. Once they depart from the authority of scripture alone, and scriptures are solidly Pre-Tribulational, then there necessitates a departure (apostasy) from the true, eschatological position. These groups then thrive on being the exclusive owners of 'secret knowledge' and that they alone, are the 'chosen'. Besides, an imminent, Pre-Tribulational view of Christ's return for the Church, kills both the 'secret knowledge' and 'chosen' ideas dead in the water, so a Pre-Trib Rapture view is usually the first thing they do away with.

A Pre-Tribulational view maintains the following, which wreak havoc on cultic ideologies;

1. God is Trinity, because each has a specific role to play.
 - a. The Father sets and alone, knows the plan and time (Matt. 24:36)

- b. The Son's bride makes up His body, known as the Church (Col. 1:18)
 - c. The Holy Spirit both seals believers into the body of Christ, and restrains evil in the world through the Church, until that role is recalled by the Father. (Eph. 1:13-14; 2 Thess. 2:7)
2. The Church is not Israel (Matt. 16:17-19), but was in God's plan from before the foundation of the world (Eph. 1:3)
 3. Since the Church is not Israel, and Israel (nationally) has one week of years remaining on God's prophetic calendar to both correct them, and punish the Christ rejecting world, the Church has no role to play in it. (Jeremiah 30:7-11; Daniel 9:27)

Conclusion

So while it has been 2,000 years since Christ departed from the earth, we know, that because God is faithful, that He will return. (John 14:1-3) We know that because God is not a man that He should lie (Numbers 23:19) and because God holds His own word above all else (Psalm 138:2; John 17:6) and will not violate His own principles to deviate from the plan He has set in motion. (Isaiah 46:9-10)

So consider that Jesus said that no man would know the day or the hour of His return. Now consider what Paul said, courtesy of the Holy Spirit...that we (Christians who were awake and watching) would know or recognize the season of the Lord's return. (1 Thess. 5:1-9) Most churches today have taken their focus off of Christ's return, and have been busy managing their herds of *golden calves*. Instead of focusing on the world and all its woes, Christ commanded us to watch for Him, and be ready for when He returns. (Mark 13:35-37)

So while we can't know specifically when Christ will return for His Church, we can know generally because of the convergence of signs which Scriptures foretold would be present right before His return.

And so we have the prophetic word confirmed, which you do well to heed as a light that shines in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts.... **2**

Peter 1:19

There Can Only Be One

(Why the Pre-Tribulation Understanding is the Only Correct View)

For God is not the author of confusion but of peace, as in all the churches of the saints.

1 Cor. 14:33

Ever wonder why there are so many competing views about the timing of our Lord's return? Well, I can tell you that in the end, there can be only one, because only one will actually play out. That said, there is a growing and persistent shift away from the Pre-Tribulation view of the Rapture, and that should be disturbing in and of itself.

Critics will frequently and fraudulently I might add, state that the Pre-Tribulation view is the 'Johnny come lately' view and that John Nelson Darby invented it in the 1830's. That is just plain asinine. If anyone bothered to dig two inches below those accusations, they'd realize it wasn't true. But, people are buying into the equally asinine idea that the Church HAS to go through the Tribulation (part or all) in order to make itself worthy, or some such nonsense. The truth is, that any view, can at face value, APPEAR to be legit. This is not exclusive to Eschatology by the way...that's why there are so many cults running around pretending to be 'the way'.

The bottom-line up front is, that on the surface, the pre-wrath/mid-tribulation/post tribulation hypotheses of the timing of the Rapture (Harpazo), appear to be valid eschatological positions, depending on which you favor, BUT, they fall apart rather quickly because they cannot be substantiated consistently across all of Scripture. In other words, they don't hold up to the rigorous measure of perfection that the Bible (prophecy in particular) holds itself too, thus these views should be discarded as irrelevant.

Furthermore, the Seventieth week of Daniel (aka...The Tribulation) is the most chronicled seven-year period of human history. It is often referred to as 'The Day of the Lord' and can encompass both the whole seven years, and also to the specific Day of when Christ returns. The Bible has more to say on this specific period of time, than any other. It is broken down by days, months, years, types of judgments, and key events.

Old Testament

God could have spoken all of creation into existence with just one word, yet, we see in Genesis that God breaks down the order of creation by day, for our benefit. In other words, there was an orderly process to His creating our universe, and all that is contained therein. Point is, He didn't need six days to do it.

Likewise, His coming judgment upon this world could have been done in one word. He could simply made one Second Advent (or Coming) and rolled back the sky and said, "Game over". Instead, we see in the last book of the Bible, that God's divine plan, is broken down into three series of seven, increasingly painful judgments. So why is that?

For this topic, there is a why, and there is a what. The why is the purpose, and the what, is what needs to be accomplished. So let me first explain the why. The purpose (why) of the Tribulation is two-fold;

For I *am* with you,' says the Lord, 'to save you;
Though I make a full end of all nations where I have scattered you,
Yet I will not make a complete end of you.
But I will correct you in justice,
And will not let you go altogether unpunished.' **Jeremiah 30:11**

This passage in context, is about the 'time of Jacob's trouble'. As we know from [Genesis 32:28](#), that Jacob's name, was changed to Israel. So this could also read, the 'time of Israel's trouble'. The context of the entire chapter then, is about a coming period of time, in which God destroys all the nations in which the Jewish people have been scattered. We know God's word does not return void, so what He says, He will do. Jeremiah even addresses this at the end of chapter 30.

Behold, the whirlwind of the LORD
Goes forth with fury,
A continuing whirlwind;
It will fall violently on the head of the wicked.
The fierce anger of the LORD will not return until He has done it,
And until He has performed the intents of His heart.

In the latter days you will consider it. (Vs. 23-24)

Since AD70, there has been a 1,878 year Jewish Diaspora in which the Jewish people wandered the earth searching for a home. The literally settled in every corner of the earth...and yet, these nations still exist. So clearly, the judgment God forecasted, has not yet transpired, and is still future to even us.

Secondly, God states that He would 'correct them in justice', in other words, discipline the nation of Israel to bring them back into relationship with Him. So as Jeremiah records this, (6th century BC) he is addressing both Israel and Judah as a single nation, not as separate or as individuals. Jeremiah addresses them both as one entity here in chapter 30...just as Daniel does in his "[70 Weeks](#)" prophecy that he is given. Israel and Judah split about around in the 9th Century BC, some 300 years prior to these prophecies.

Yet looking down the line into the distant future, both Jeremiah and Daniel were shown that a) Israel and Judah would be one nation, and b) that God would bring them back into fellowship with Himself through judgment. In fact, the prophecy given to Daniel by the angel Gabriel, is specifically for "*for your people and for your holy city*" (Dan. 9:24). Daniel was a Jew, and his holy city in which he faced to pray towards, was Jerusalem. (Dan. 6:10)

The judgment would destroy all the other nations in which they were scattered, but it would refine Israel (see [Zechariah 13:7-9](#)) at a very great cost. It will make the Nazi Holocaust seem trivial, and yet they will survive it, and finally enter into the Kingdom that Christ Himself brings to earth, at His Second Coming. The prophet Isaiah devotes many chapters (Isaiah 2, 11, 65, 66) to the specifics of what life will be like when that Kingdom does arrive.

And through all of these OT prophets, God declares that He will;

1. Restore Israel as a single nation back to Himself
2. Destroy the ungodly Babylonian system of control Satan is currently implementing
 1. Set Israel at the head of all nations, with His Son, Jesus, ruling with a 'rod of iron'

And nowhere, in the entire OT, does it ever mention or allude to the NT Church playing any part of this. It is all about the nation of Israel in the latter years, being brought back into repentance to God through judgment.

So for the last 1,878 years, Israel wandered in Diaspora after having rejecting their Messiah (Jesus Christ) and His Kingdom. Since 1948, they have been a nation culturally and ethnically Jewish, with just a minority observing the orthodox faith, but without a temple, which means their ability to worship is practically meaningless. Because in Judaism, you absolutely have to have an ability to sacrifice animals for the ability to atone for the sins of the people. And you can only do that in a temple, and that temple has to have a 'Holy of Holies', by which the ordained Levitical priests can come and present their offerings to the LORD. Since there is no temple (and hasn't been one since AD70), and most Israeli's today are either atheistic/agnostic, or just not religiously observant, there has been no real push to build a temple again. They are, as Ezekiel records in his vision of the 'Valley of Dry Bones', a nation in unbelief.

Then He said to me, "Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. They indeed say, 'Our bones are dry, our hope is lost, and we ourselves are cut off!' (37:11)

If you recall through the OT, when Israel was in fellowship with God, they were unstoppable. When they weren't in fellowship with Him, God allowed their enemies to conquer, harass, and torment them. To which does this apply today? I would say, that they are surrounded by a sea of people who hate them, and want to wipe them out forever. (Psalm 83:4) They exist in a world which is increasingly hostile to even their very existence. Simply review the number of United Nations [allegations](#) and charges brought against them, compared to any other nation on the planet, and you will see a disproportionate level of interested in dividing Israel and its capital, Jerusalem.

New Testament

In the NT, we see the Gospels act as a historical reference to the life, death, and resurrection of Jesus Christ. 99% of the time recorded in the Gospels, is that of the world under the Age of the Law. The apostle Paul records that;

...when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law, to redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons. **Galatians 4:4-5**

So when Christ was delivering His Olivet Discourse, He was speaking from the transition period between the Age of the Law, and the Age of the Church, about future events that would happen at the end of the Age of the Law. Remember earlier we discussed the why of the Tribulation, well here is the what of the Tribulation, for it was to accomplish six specific things. From **Daniel 9:24**;

“Seventy weeks are determined

For your people and for your holy city,

1. To finish the transgression, (1st Advent)
2. To make an end of sins, (1st Advent)
3. To make reconciliation for iniquity, (1st Advent)
4. To bring in everlasting righteousness, (2nd Advent)
5. To seal up vision and prophecy, (2nd Advent)
6. And to anoint the Most Holy (2nd Advent)

His first advent only fulfilled three of the six things events which had to take place in Israel's timeline. But even His disciples were not fully grasping what was about to transpire. They had no idea there would be an interim age between theirs and ours. ([Acts 1:6-7](#)) There are hints from Him that there would be a long stretch of time between His first advent, and His second. (Parable's of Virgins and Talents). But even though there would be a gap of time between Israel's 69th week (when the Messiah was cut off) and the 70th (which would be the final seven years before Christ returned), God took that time to gather a people for Himself (**Acts 15:14-17**) before He returned to finish and fulfill His promises to the nation of Israel. (**Romans 11:25-27**)

Dr. Paul Hennebury ([Dr. Reluctant](#)) made some fine points in particular to refute the Post-Tribulation view. I am paraphrasing these.

- The three main verses (1 Thess. 4, 1 Cor. 15, John 14) that are used in regards to the Rapture, ALL neglect to mention the tribulation. You'd think that if the Rapture were at the end of it, there would be some mention of it.
- The ignorance of the rapture doctrine in 1 Thess. 4, is contrasted with the knowledge of the TRIBULATION in 1 Thess 5. They then can't both be the same thing.
- The “yo-yo” effect of a post-tribulation rapture both seems purposeless, and contradicts John 14:3.
- The absence of the Church in Revelation 6-18.
- Any view that puts the Church inside the Tribulation, confuses the Church with national Israel (e.g. Acts 1:3, 6-7; Rom. 11:24-27).
- Only the Pre-Tribulation position maintains absolute imminence, while all other views can be measured or known, either by time, judgment or key event. If the Church is instructed to watch for Christ (e.g. Mark 13:32-37, 1 Thess. 1:9-10, Titus

2:13), but instead we are watching for particular events to transpire, then the Day of Christ could be known, since all we would need to do is watch for said event.

So all that to say this; just as there is no mention of the Church in the OT, likewise, there is no mention of the Church inside the 70th week of Daniel. This is abundantly clear by the lack of mention or reference to the Church (ecclesia) from the first Seal judgment to the last Bowl judgment. (Rev. 6-18) The Church does not endure even one second of the TRIBULATION. So why is that? The fundamental reason why we don't, is that the church is the body of Christ (Col 1:18) and Christ was already judged at the Cross. (Hebrews 10:10-14) If we are Christ's body (and we are), and Christ is the Head of the Church, then how can Christ pour out judgment upon Himself? Another question would be, WHY would Christ pour out His judgment on His body? Since Christ is the one who initiates the Day of the Lord by opening the first Seal, and finishes it up by returning in power and judgment with the Church (Zech. 14:5; Jude 1:14-15; Rev. 19:7-8, 14), the only logical place for the Church, is with Christ, during the entire Day of the Lord.

Even So, *Maranatha!*

Sifting Wheat

And the Lord said, “Simon, Simon! Indeed, Satan has asked for you, that he may sift *you* as wheat. **Luke 22:31**

God is not only the master creator, but is also the master communicator. He should be, because after all, he created communication. If you think about it, God could have chosen any number of ways to communicate with us. But God chose to use man to be the instrument of delivery through three primary methods; revelation, inspiration, and personal interaction to convey His message of salvation to us. So it was, that in the course of human history that God inspired men to write to us...

...for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit. **2 Peter 1:20**

So it was, for the first four thousand years of recorded human history. Then, God Himself, fulfilling His own prophetic word, became a Man and lived amongst us to show us in person, how to live and love. But before Jesus left, He wanted to make sure that His disciples were prepared for the future, by telling them ahead of time, what would happen, so that when it did happen, that their faith would be strengthened. ([John 16:4](#))

Jesus warned them on the Mt. of Olives, that in the last days, *many* would come in His name, pretending to be Him, and deceiving many. And so it was, that almost as soon as Christ ascended, the Apostles began to have to defend the faith. Most of the NT epistles spend significant amounts of time, contending either with false teachings, or corruption that had or was trying to make inroads into the Church. Luke notes in Acts 20, the Apostle Paul’s pleading with those in Ephesus, concerning those who would come in and pervert the Gospel, both from without and within the professing church;

For I know this, that after my departure savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock. Also from among yourselves men will rise up, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after themselves. Therefore watch, and remember that for three years I did not cease to warn everyone night and day with tears. (**Acts 20:29-31**)

Historical Narrative

Over the course of 2,000 years, we have seemingly entered into this veritable ‘age of reason’, and in so doing, have pronounced ourselves (the collective we), smarter than God. Humanistic philosophies, regurgitating ancient heresies, pronounced that we are our own creators and that there was no God. Christian academia began to doubt the veracity of God’s word, and began to depart in earnest for more rational and logical human reasoning. “Science” weighed in announcing we are not purposefully created in the image of our Divine Creator, but rather, accidental, evolving from pond scum to monkeys, then later to cavemen, and finally to *Homo Erectus*. An even sadder fact, is

that many of these humanistic philosophies began to flourish in the European seminaries, which then began infecting American universities and seminaries by the early 1800's.

The end result is, by the turn of the 18th century, Western Christendom began splitting and branching into many denominations, all claiming to have **the** handle on the truth. In dividing already existent denominations, there were really only two kind of splits that began fracturing the body of Christ; the kind where the apostates/heretics stayed, and the faithful left; or where the apostates/heretics left, and the faithful remained. God the Holy Spirit then began His own movement amongst believers of various denominations, to return to a literal understanding of His Word which is why there was a resurgence in both Pre-Millennialism and Dispensationalism.

Author's Note; the Church had been strongly Pre-Millennial for the first three centuries prior to Augustine and the birth of the Roman Catholic Church. Dispensationalism was not "created" by John Nelson Darby in the 1830's. He only codified or systematized a pre-existent belief that God worked through progressive revelation, through the varying ages of man.

Tares

So while God was busy moving believers to depart from dead orthodoxy of lifeless denominations, Satan was also very busy. Satan's tactic? Sowing heretical and apostate seeds amongst the believing church to draw away many from the faith. New movements such as Mormonism, Millerites, Seventh Day Adventists, Jehovah Witness, Christian Science, etc. seemingly sprang up overnight, and were gaining popularity but were also introducing non-biblical teachings and leading many astray.

Any view that denies the deity or humanity of Christ, or changes the [Gospel message](#), is heretical and/or apostate, and thus should be avoided at all cost.

Leaven

From the late 1700's through the 1900's, the Christian Missionary movement rapidly began to spread the Christian faith around the world. Satan's strategy against this? Divide and conquer. Amongst other doctrines, Satan really hammered away at eschatology as an area that he could wreak havoc. So, it was in the 1800's that it seemed that Christianity really was on the verge of conquering the world for Christ. This brought in the man-centered, humanistic idea of Post-Millennialism (today known as either Kingdom Now or Dominion Theology). The idea was that the world would continue to be evangelized and 'conquered' in spirit for Christ. Once this happened, and only then, could Christ return.

Juxtaposed to this, was the 1,500 year old Roman Catholic faith which denied that there would be a literal future Christ-ruled kingdom on earth at all. They believed they were the Kingdom which began at the Cross, and that the Pope was the Vicar of Christ on the earth. The Protestant Reformers carried over with them from the same Roman Catholic

Church Eschatology of Amillennialism. Amongst the older Protestant denominations who came out of the Reformation, Amillennialism (leaven) is still the dominant view.

Both Amillennialism and Post-Millennialism should be viewed as aberrant views, as they cannot be substantiated by Scripture.

Assessment

Recently I've had a spate of conversations with professing Christian's who have some pretty extreme positions on prophecy and Christianity in general.

One man, denounced all prophecy as 'dumb, dumb, dumb', and that we were throwing our support for the Devil by showing how evil and rotten the world is. He blatantly denounced the modern state of Israel and said that the true Israelites, were Palestinian. Another conversation is with a man who is Post-Trib and supports "Pastor" [Steve Anderson's](#) heretical Post-Trib/Replacement theology teachings. This and denies or at least questions, the historicity of the 6,000,000 Jewish dead during the Holocaust of WWII.

Author's Note: This appears to be a growing Trend within Christendom. It seems like it has become vogue these days to not outright deny the Holocaust but redefine how bad it was by substantially reducing the numbers of those Jews who died in the Nazi concentration camps like Treblinka and Auschwitz. The more Christian's embrace Replacement Theology, the more they end up hating God's chosen people. (See Jeremiah 30-31 and Zech. 2:8)

Another man at church, while well-meaning I'm sure, stated that Christianity is simple and we just don't need to worry about all the specifics, and let God worry about everything. I replied that while I agree in theory, we should at least be knowledgeable enough in Scripture to know why we believe what we believe. Too many Christians take this approach and because they don't know the specifics, get sucked into cults or aberrant views pretending to be Christian and become combat ineffective.

Really, these are just but three examples of the hundreds I have personally come across, with people who just are either ignorant by choice, i.e...they don't want to study to show themselves approved ([2 Tim 2:15](#)), or they willfully choose to believe some parts of the Bible and not others, thus skewing their entire understanding of the big picture.

As Christian's, we are called to move beyond spiritual infancy, into full maturity in our faith in Jesus Christ. In the OT, we see the nation of Israel constantly in battle or war with their surrounding and vicious neighbors. But nowhere in the NT, does it call Christian's to take up literal arms and fight our enemies. Rather, our warfare is spiritual in nature, and primarily falls in the areas of ideology, theology, and philosophy.

For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual *hosts* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*. **Ephesians 6:11-12**

Moreover, the battles we face in a post-Christian culture, who is rapidly becoming 'anti-Christian', all has demonic influencers behind the scenes pulling the strings. Whether we are talking about eugenics (abortion, euthanasia), racism, homosexuality, gangs, drugs, pornography, murder, terrorism, cults, the occult, political and legal corruption, etc., all has its roots back to the 'father of lies', who is Satan. These are simply symptoms of the underlying issue, which is human sin and the fallen nature of our universe. You cannot wield a gun or a sword against these and hope to fix the brokenness. Whether they admit it or not, world looks to Christianity to be the standard bearer for what is right. And when the professing church looks no different than they, it is spit out trampled underfoot.

Our goal, as believers, is to move from the point of our salvation and our spiritual infancy, into the sanctification process, which is the walk and maturing of the believer who are not swayed by false teachings and empty human reasoning. We can only do this, when we take God's word, at its word. Remember, God, the master communicator, gave us the Bible so we could know, not so we could be confused. ([1 Cor. 14:33](#)) Christian's who promote ignorance by stating that we can't know what God's word really means, rejects the counsel of the Holy Spirit who brings God's word to understanding. Christian's who use the excuse that we just need to trust Jesus and dismiss all the details are doing themselves a great disservice. They are going into battle without the sword and shield. (Eph. 6:10-18) It is usually these kinds of Christians who the cults (ravenous wolves) prey on relentlessly. A true Christian's salvation isn't in jeopardy if they are caught away into false teachings, but that doesn't mean Satan will not continue to sift you as wheat, to make you an ineffective witness for Christ. Aside from our armor, we are given different gifts and ministries, and are according to God's perfect purpose, predestined to live in the exact time and place each of us are called too...

And He Himself gave some *to be* apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ; that we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting, but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head—Christ—from whom the whole body, joined and knit together by what every joint supplies, according to the effective working by which every part does its share, causes growth of the body for the edifying of itself in love. **Eph. 4:11-16**

The most powerful thing on earth, is the man or woman, mature in the faith, and living according to God's purpose and calling. Nuclear bombs, superpower nations, and tsunamis can't stop us when we are walking according to His will. Think about it, if you are a believer, you have sealed inside of you, the God who spoke the universe into existence. ([Eph. 1:11-14](#)) When Christ told Peter, *and I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven*, (Matt. 16:19) He was speaking to

all of us who equally share in our common salvation because we all are in the same body of Christ. And remember...

For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh. For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds, casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ, and being ready to punish all disobedience when your obedience is fulfilled. **2 Cor. 10:3-6**

The Tin-Foil Hat Brigade

You know who you are. You're the person other people tip toe around when it comes to discussing current events or religion. You are the person who can spend hours devouring scripture or news with equal vigor, pointing out 'last days' events to anyone who would listen to you. You are semi-shunned at church. You are disinvited from church socials, because you are just too intense and narrow-minded. You're called a 'conspiracy theorist' or a 'Jesus Freak' behind your back. You're always going on about the Lord's return and that "Rapture thingy". Admit it. You are one of them, one of those "prophecy nuts".

Isn't it ironic how that we live in the most prophetically active times since the days of Christ, and yet the world has somehow reached the pinnacle of its skepticism and cynicism? Now, I'm not even talking about the unbelieving, Christ rejecting world. They have always been skeptical and mocking of our faith. But it would seem that the trend these days within the majority of professing Christendom, is to join in on the mocking of those who believe in a Pre-Tribulation Rapture and literal understanding of future events as laid out in the Bible.

When Christ walked the earth, the dominant world super-power at the time was Rome, and they worshipped the god's such as *Diana* and *Jupiter*. Furthermore, Jesus Himself performed hundreds of miracles, the biggest of which was bringing Lazarus back from the dead, and then resurrecting Himself, after the most brutal, public, and painful death a person could have...being publicly flogged, then nailed naked to a cross to suffocate to death. No faking that. And yet, the nation was not convinced.

For the last 150 years, Christianity has spent a significant amount of time and energy trying to defend itself against secular science and academia. But by spending so much time and energy trying to quantify and validate our belief, we have in large part, neglected the supernatural aspect of our faith; primarily that we worship a God who exists outside of time and space. Even though our faith isn't indefensible by any stretch of the imagination, we still believe in things that can't be tested in a laboratory.

- We believe in a human soul
- We believe in a God who is one Being, yet expressed in three separate Person's
- We believe in an afterlife
- We believe in Angels
- We believe in a Devil
- We believe that God's word, is inspired by the Holy Spirit
- We believe that God spoke the universe into existence
- We believe that God flooded the earth in a global flood, saving only eight people
- We believe that Moses parted the Red Sea
- We believe in the death, burial, and resurrection of the God-Man, Jesus Christ

- We believe that the Church age began at Pentecost, when the Holy Spirit was given

Yet, why do so many professing Christian's find it ridiculous and hard to believe, that the Church age will also come to an end?

Instead, when we bring the idea up that Christ will soon return for His Church, and we are relegated to the 'tin-foil hat' group who go around promoting conspiracies? Is Christ's return for His Bride a conspiracy?

You bet.

But it is a biblically based one, and Satan hates it. In fact, he has invested almost two thousand years trying to debunk it...yet, it will not go away. What I don't understand though, is that these same Christian's who will give credence to the prophecies that foretold Christ's first coming, seemingly apply a completely different standard of interpretation to the prophecies concerning His second coming, and thus, become dismissive of them. Two of the biggest groups of Christian skeptics, are the Preterists, and Amillennialists, who in varying degrees to try say that all that 'prophecy stuff' has already happened, and the world will just keep going on in endless cycles.

But considering that all of the prophecies concerning Christ's First Advent were literally fulfilled, let us use an equal standard of measure concerning Christ's Second Advent. To do that, we take Christ's own words;

"Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in God, believe also in Me. In My Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself; that where I am, there you may be also. **John 14:1-3**

Now, consider these two points.

In **Matthew 26**, Christ has been taken and brought before the Sanhedrin, where they are conducting an impromptu and illegal court session, bringing in false witness after false witness, trying to throw anything and everything at Him to see what would stick. Yet through it, Christ remained silent, letting his accusers hurl their baseless charges at Him. But at a certain point, the Pharisee's had become incensed at the lack of His participation...

And the high priest arose and said to Him, "Do You answer nothing? What is it these men testify against You?" But Jesus kept silent. And the high priest answered and said to Him, "I put You under oath by the living God: Tell us if You are the Christ, the Son of God!" Jesus said to him, "It is as you said. Nevertheless, I say to you, hereafter you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven." **Matt. 26:62-64**

According to [Numbers 23:19](#), *God is not a man that He should lie*, so Christ here, under oath to Himself, swore that He would return, and even they (those that pierced Him) would see Him coming with clouds and in power and glory.

The Book of Revelation was written in the mid 90's and here is the message John received on the isle of Patmos, some 35 years after the siege at Jerusalem, and 63 years after His crucifixion;

Behold, He is coming with clouds, and **every eye** will see Him, even they who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. Even so, Amen.

Revelation 1:7

And since those who had crucified Him had already died, and you and I exist today, wouldn't that include our eyes? I don't know about you, but I know I have not yet seen Him come back, so this MUST still be a future event, destined and determined to happen by God.

Then we have the Apostle Paul's epistles, which overwhelmingly teach an expectant, imminent return of Jesus Christ for those that are His. We are referred to as a 'bride' (2 Cor. 11:2), Christ's body (Col. 1:18), and simply the Church of God (1 Cor. 10:32). And so it was Paul's ministry to present the Gospel of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles (Gal. 2:8), and he taught us that Church will not be subject to the coming wrath, but will be delivered beforehand. (1 Thess. 5:1-9)

For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive *and* remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air.

And thus we shall always be with the Lord. **1 Thess. 4:15-17**

Satan hated Christ's first coming. God told him about this at the Garden in [Genesis 3:15](#), and ever since, Satan has been invested in trying to corrupt mankind to the point for which a Messiah could not come out of the race of man. But as God began narrowing down which tribe from the race of man the Messiah would come, Satan also began focusing on whom his wrath would target, which we know now was the Hebrews, then Israel, and then the Jews.

But Christ came and did exactly as was prophesied, even confounding the rulers of that age by dying (allowing them to kill Him), because that would once and forever, secure His victory over sin, death, and hell.

However, we speak wisdom among those who are mature, yet not the wisdom of this age, nor of the rulers of this age, who are coming to nothing. But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the ages for our glory, which none of the rulers of this age knew; for had they known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. **1 Cor. 2:6-8**

But even more so, Satan hates the fact that Christ will come again, this time to dethrone him as the defacto rule of this age. ([2 Cor. 4:4](#)) Satan despises the Church, because we are untouchable in regards to our salvation. But like I mentioned in the previous brief, our eternal security is not going to prohibit Satan from doing his best to render us ineffective. That is the only tool he has left in his kit bag against Christian's. So he has invested much energy in turning the world's opinion against even the possibility that Christ could/would return.

The Pre-Tribulation Rapture then is just icing the cake, because when we are caught up, we will be transiting through Satan's domain. ([Eph. 2:2](#), [6:12](#)), and will be victoriously paraded in front of the entire Satanic host as Christ's prized possessions of untouchables. In fact, I think that Michael the Archangel makes the announcement with a shout, so that all the angelic hosts of heaven will line our parade. The Rapture will be then, a divine rubbing of salt in Satan's wound. After all, aren't we supposed to be salt and light? And as much as salt is a preservative, it's also an irritant...and we have been an irritant to Satan and his agenda now for 2,000 years.

Assessment

The Bible contains literally hundreds and hundreds of promises from the Lord, concerning His coming back to earth to deliver His people and to establish a kingdom here. The only problem is, is that many professing Christians have quit believing in them, and thus have quit looking for the Lord to return.

They have become embittered toward the whole subject, and not only are not looking, but do not even want to talk about it. This has always puzzled me, because as Christian's, our great hope is Christ, and ultimately heaven. Yet many Christian's have become all too invested in this life, not realizing, that our time here on earth, is but a fleeting moment on the timeline of eternity.

We will spend infinitely far more time in the next life, than we ever could in this one. Yet, so few Christian's have anything invested into it. They've bought into the skepticism of preterism, or the man centered theology of Dominionism. Many have bought into the notion that we are the kingdom now...despite the world crumbling around them. Many have relegated His return as an unimportant or trivial secondary issue, ignoring the passages where Christ chastised the Pharisees for not knowing the times in which they lived. ([Matt. 16:1-4](#)) And so the number of faithful, watching believers today continues to dwindle down to a remnant. Even Christ wondered if there would be faith on earth by the time He came back. ([Luke 18:8](#))

So knowing what we know from Scripture, Christ will return again one day, first for His Church, and then secondly in judgment with His Church. (Jude 1:14; Rev. 19:7-10, 14) Furthermore, even if we are almost 2,000 years removed from when Christ walked the earth, the implications are that we have more information now, than we ever did to validate our supernatural faith. As the most prosperous nation, we were blessed with a complete Bible, religious liberty, and the nation of Israel stepping back into history,

after a 1,900 year diaspora. If believing those things makes me a ‘prophecy nut’ sign around my neck, then I will gladly wear it. If it puts me in the “Tin Foil Hat” Brigade, then sign me up, because...

Blessed *are* those servants whom the master, when he comes, will find watching. Assuredly, I say to you that he will gird himself and have them sit down to eat, and will come and serve them. And if he should come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants. But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into. Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect. **Luke 12:37-40**

That Day

It was a normal Monday. People got up and had their breakfast and morning coffees. News and weather channels called for generally mild temperatures and forecasts for the week. Families readied their children for schools and universities were in mid swing for fall semester. Military units trained and people worked. Politicians went politicking, movie stars lived famously. The poor were poor, and the world just seemed to keep moving in the direction it always has...until the announcement.

Unbeknownst to the average person, OPEC announced that it would no longer honor the US Dollar as the 'global reserve currency' and would transition to that of a 'basket of currencies'. It seemed, that Arab leaders within OPEC were not happy with the current American administrations' handlings of both ISIS and Iran, and decided to hurt us where it really hurts, our wallets. This announcement then triggered a series of reactions.

The first of which is that it sent the stock and bond markets into a panicked frenzy.

Global reactions were varied. Many such as the BRIC's (Brazil, Russia, India, and China) had long sought to delink themselves from the current constraints of the US Dollar dominance.

As if in conjunction or possibly in reaction to this report, Russia and Greece announced their new partnership and agreement to run a major natural gas pipeline and "joint" naval station in Greece. In exchange for both, the Russians would provide both the jobs and loans to offset what the European Union (EU) had been providing to keep Greece afloat. This helped Russia because it had lost its warm water port in Syria, and Crimea could still be blockaded by NATO member Turkey, at Istanbul.

The G7 (Britain, United States, France, Canada, Japan, Italy, and Germany) met for an emergency summit. After much discussion and a recommendation from the [International Monetary Fund](#) (IMF), the G7 made a counter-announcement the same week. It's as if the plan had already been in place but was waiting for the right 'trigger' to implement it. A new global reserve currency had been established and would serve to replace the ailing US Dollar. The US Dollar had had a good run, but now was tied up into such massive global debt, that no nation could ever hope to pay back, and thus, had created its own insolvency.

The new currency was a digital credit. It wasn't tied to anything of intrinsic value like oil or gold but could be manipulated artificially and thus wasn't subject to the laws of supply and demand. Since most banking in the 21st century is not actually paper or coin currency anymore, the transition to strictly digital wasn't as difficult a transition as had been predicted.

The G7 announced that it would begin this initiative by a debt forgiveness program within the seven members as a means to level the playing field, but would be extended

to any nation who wished to join. Participating nations who made the switch, would have their former, fiat currency-based debts, wiped clean and baseline credit established, based off their current and expected Gross Domestic Product (GDP) forecasts.

Debt forgiveness for poorer nations had initially been championed by Pope John Paul II, and then by subsequent Popes (Benedict and Francis), but it would allow these nations to restructure and leverage natural resources for digital credits. This message from the Vatican resonated strongly most with Latin America, the Philippines, and Brazil.

Participating nations would be given a baseline credit, to which they could use as a transition from US Dollar holdings to that of the new *Digital Kredit*. Stocks and bonds, likewise, would be converted and a conversion rate of four US Dollars to one *Kredit* was held as the standard due to the devalued status of the Dollar.

Unlike a startup operation like Bitcoin or [Coin](#), or other current digital currencies, the *Kredit* would first be fielded through Central Banks and Federal Reserves. Global banking giants like HSBC, Barclays, JP Morgan, and Citibank, all transitioned their current holdings into the new Kredit, so to maintain their foothold as stable financial platforms, and banking giants. By transitioning, what this meant really, was converting to a new software program/code would be initiated, and participating banks would have a start-date by which they must be operating within.

National currencies such as the British Pound, Japanese Yen, Euro, and US Dollar would still be honored at the national level (pay, gas, shopping, bills, etc), but would begin to be phased out incrementally over a period of six-twelve months. But national currencies had to be converted to the Global Currency Standard (*Digital Kredit*) in order for nations to conduct business with each other at the international level. This de-linkage between the national and global reserve, prevented any one nation from dragging down the rest (i.e...Greece, Spain, Puerto Rico, China, etc). In other words, a national currency could still fail internally, but that only worked to expedite the transition towards and the dependence upon, the *Digital Kredit*.

This international requirement for a *Digital Kredit* as the financial standard, also served as a work around to the US Congress. The US Congress (both Houses) primary means of strength, was both in their ability to legislate law into effect, and control the purse strings. Since the US Dollar was still the currency within the United States, they maintained control of it, albeit a dying currency.

It is the Executive Branch who represents the G7, G8, G20, etc. and entered into the international arrangement. Although International Treaties have to be approved and ratified by the Congress, they too can be pressed, bought, and bullied into supporting legislation that they may or may not have even read yet, i.e....Affordable Care Act (Democrat controlled house) and [Trans Pacific Partnership](#) (Republican controlled house)

In exchange for converting to the new system, a NATO-like arrangement would be agreed upon, so that any nation opting in, would have a security agreement with the rest. Since the US provides the bulk of the strength for NATO, this meant US forces would be parceled out to new overseas bases and begin training operations for host nation forces.

At the local level, the *Digital Kredit* was tied into a singular card, with a digital chip embedded into it. In the chip, was both the banking and biometric information of the card holder. One person could not use another person's card (in theory), thus was created to specifically counter identity theft. But this could only be 100% secure, if the cardholder had the accompanying RFID chip embedded into their hand. In other words, the card didn't work, without both being present.

Of course, the [global elites](#) knew that the reaction from Christian's would be to call this the 'mark of the beast'. But if you simply linked the card and the chip together as protection against identity theft, it was easier to swallow. In truth, the card allowed people to still buy and sell, as most businesses already had card readers, but not many had the current ability to read RFID chips. Those RFID readers would be fielded to the chain stores such as Wal-Mart and Target up front but would not saturate the market for another 12-15 months.

But the elites didn't care what true Christian's thought in regard to the *Digital Kredit* chip. True Christianity was on its way out, and had been marginalized by the media, political, and cultural leaders for a while now, so their voice would be drummed out and/or ignored. The prospect of total financial security was more appealing than some 2,000 year old prophecy warning of doom and gloom. And like everything else, pretty soon, you won't have a choice. You will either have to convert to this new system, or not be able to participate in the marketplace.

Assessment

He causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads, and that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man: His number is 666. **Revelation 13:16-18**

While I am no economic expert, the above is a scenario that could play out. Truth be told, we won't know until it actually happens. What we are seeing today is the economic and geo-political stage being set. The world is getting ready and you can already see that our current financial system is teetering on the verge of collapse, but is somehow being stayed in place, until the time is right.

If you're a born again believer, you won't be here to live through it when it finally makes its manifestation as the 'mark of the beast'. How do I know that? Because the Bible promises us that the Church ([Revelation 3:10](#)) will not be here for it. That is not to say

that we won't see the stage being set. We have definitely entered into this increasingly period of post-Christian era, in which we see the antichrist spirit raising up in the world. What that means is, we may go through some trying times until the Lord returns, but there will be a clear delineation between what we see today, and what will ultimately manifest in the 'Mark of the Beast'.

The Seals

The 'Mark of the Beast' will be an irrevocable form of loyalty and worship to THE Antichrist. Whoever this final world leader is, will likely take these systems that are already being created today, and use that to conquer the world. Thus, the Seal Judgments in [Revelation 6](#), chronicle sequentially, the natural repercussions of a world without the restraining hand of the Holy Spirit. ([2 Thess. 2:5-8](#))

Seal 1: Rider on the white horse who conquers with crown and bow

Seal 2: Rider on the red horse, peace taken from the earth as the world revolts against him (Antichrist)

Seal 3: Rider on the black horse, who triggers financial calamity and famine, as a result of global war

Seal 4: Rider on the pale horse, who introduces death on a grand scale, which follows global famine and war.

Many think that because the world is already seemingly at the point where this could happen, that we must already be in the 'hour of testing'. But if the Antichrist is released at the First Seal, and he can only be revealed when the Holy Spirit, no longer restrains Satan's final solution, then the role that was given to the Holy Spirit at Pentecost, must be removed or recalled. Remember, Christ said...

Behold, I send the Promise of My Father upon you; but tarry in the city of Jerusalem until you are endued with power from on high." **Luke 24:49**

And we see this play out ten days later (Acts 1-2) at the Day of Pentecost in Jerusalem, when the Holy Spirit descended as 'cloven tongues of fire' on those who believed. Since then, the Holy Spirit has been in the business of:

- Testifying and bearing witness of Christ (John 15:26-27)
- Abiding with us (believers) forever (John 14:15-18)
- Convicting the world of unrighteousness and judgment (John 16:8)
- Guiding the world into truth and of things to come (John 16:13)

And since believers are sealed and indwelt by the Holy Spirit as a guarantee (Eph. 1:11-14, 2 Cor. 1:21-22), to remove the Holy Spirit's role from the earth, is to remove those vessels (believers) in whom He indwells.

God the Holy Spirit is omnipresent, and has been for all eternity, but as we see according to scripture, that His role changes. At Creation, He energizes life. In the OT,

He is sent specifically to certain people at certain times to accomplish certain things. (Samson, Saul, David) And at Pentecost through today, He is the Guarantee from the Father, for all who believe and have placed their faith in the Son. But just as the Church age had a beginning, it too, will also come to an end at the Pre-Tribulation Rapture.

Just as the omnipresent Holy Spirit descended down in dramatic fashion, likewise, the Rapture of the Church will in dramatic fashion, remove from the earth the body of Christ (Col. 1:18) by ascension, will translate and resurrect our mortal bodies, into our immortal bodies, (1 Cor. 15:51-55; 1 John 3:2-3) so that we may exist with Christ in the heavenlies, until the time comes for us to return with Christ, at the Second Coming. (Jude 1:14, Rev. 19:7-14)

So while the times now appear to be growing dark, and the Babylonian system of control seems on the verge to be overtaking every facet of our life, we know that day will not come, so long as the Church remains on the earth. But this age appears to be drawing to a close, and that should encourage us, who see that Day approaching, to live emboldened for our Lord, sharing our faith, and living out our testimonies and extending that same grace and mercy, that Christ applied to our own soiled and broken lives.

For this reason I also suffer these things; nevertheless I am not ashamed, for I know whom I have believed and am persuaded that He is able to keep what I have committed to Him until that Day. **2 Timothy 1:12**

Even So, Maranatha!

The Message

It was September of 2007, and I was sitting in a Baptist church in Tennessee. There was no one in the row in front of me, nor behind me. The lighting was somewhat dim as musicians were on the stage performing a solo worship song. I was listening and yet not listening, because at the time, I was still the wayward, black sheep prodigal church goer. I was just there hoping that something would inspire me to get back into my faith, but more often than not, I was just warming a pew. But something happened this particular Sunday, that I have carried with me ever since.

I remember sitting there, and clear as day, I heard someone, or something say three words right next to me. I know it wasn't me, because it alarmed me and I immediately sat up and looked around, thinking someone had come up behind me. But, to my dismay, I was still alone. I sat up and I looked forward and I prayed. I asked God that 'if this is from you, please have the pastor contact me this week'.

Now, the church had about 700-1000 members, and I didn't know the pastor on a personal level, so seeking God to validate this message by having the pastor contact me, seemed like a legit test. He had no reasonable reason to contact me, and I thought, that if this was from God, he would call. If it wasn't from God, then I would know that this message was from someone or something else. I also know that Satan can't read minds, so I knew my message authentication request was simply between God and me.

So it was on that following Wednesday, at 12 noon, that the Pastor called me. He was calling to ask if I could sponsor some new Soldiers that had just arrived to the base and had visited the church. Needless to say, I had to pick my jaw up off the floor.

The three words I heard were, *prepare the underground*.

Assessment

"I know your works. See, I have set before you an open door, and no one can shut it; for you have a little strength, have kept My word, and have not denied My name.

So it's been some eight long years now, and looking back, I have come to recognize that at that moment in time, God allowed a series of events to transpire in my life, that would fundamentally began to transform me from that wayward prodigal son, into the man I am today.

The first was this ominously strange, audible message that I heard at the church, authenticated, and digested these past eight years.

The next was that of the tragic suicide of a close friend who worked directly under me. This had a huge impact on me, because I knew that I had neglected to share the Gospel with him.

The last was a positive thing, of which, was the marriage to my wife and subsequent deployment overseas a week later.

This all transpired in three months.

Honestly, being a staunch Pre-Trib believer, I have often struggled with the concept of 'preparing the underground', because in one sense, it seems to lead to the idea that we will go through some or all of the Tribulation. But in reality, I think it simply was the trigger that God used, to reenergize some part of me that had long since been buried. We'd studied prophecy in my church youth group when I was in High School, but I hadn't really bothered with it since then, that is, until this occurred. So it was that I began to study bible prophecy again, and since prophecy permeates almost every corner of the Bible, I ended up reading through the Bible again.

But as I matured in my faith, and in my understanding of the prophetic word, I began to realize that both concepts, preparing the underground and escaping the wrath to come, are not separately incompatible ideas. The truth is, I didn't understand the message fully, until just this past year, when we have seen the restraints of the antichrist spirit being unleashed with a fury.

This 'once Christian' nation is increasingly becoming hostile to our Christian faith, and at some point, most likely prior to the Rapture, being a Christian is actually going to cost us something, and in fact, already is.

How bad things will get prior to the Rapture, is hard to say. If you talk to Christian's in North Korea, things have been really bad for over sixty years now. If you ask Christian's in the Middle East or Africa, things have gotten significantly worse over the last 10 years or so. I guess persecution and tribulation is all a matter of perspective. Other parts of the world, you could get your head cut off. Here in the west, you can get financially and personally ruined. And the day may come here in the west when they will resort to cutting off heads, but we aren't there... just yet.

So two things about the coming persecution, and the Rapture of the Church.

The **first** of which, is that the Bible never said it wouldn't get bad before we are delivered. It only states, that we are delivered before the highly chronicled seven year period known as the *time of [Jacob's Trouble](#) or [Daniel's 70th week](#)*. The reason for that is, the Church has no time, reason, or business inside the 70th week. Since the Church wasn't in the first 69 weeks, there is no reason to believe it will be in the 70th either.

In keeping with this understanding that there is a period of time, specifically set aside by God, to accomplish the two things listed in Jeremiah 30:11, there by necessitates, a buildup or stage setting for those to events to occur. IOW, the world isn't just going to move along swimmingly, then all of a sudden, jump into the 70th Week of Daniel. The stage has to be set, and we are all witnesses to that today. The difference between us watchmen, and the rest of Christendom, is that we recognize the stage being set, while they are sitting back thinking this is all good entertainment.

Secondly, when the Church is removed, it will leave a spiritual vacuum, that will quickly get filled by an apostate, pseudo-Christianity that will absolutely look to explain away what just happened.

So how does one receive the truth after the Rapture?

Well, we know that there are two competing theories on this. The first of which is, that because of the great delusion, no one (or few) will come to faith in Christ after the Rapture. (See 2 Thess. 2:10-12) But we also know, according to [Revelation 6:9-11](#), and [7:9-17](#), there will be many who come to faith after the Rapture of the Church. Aside from the 144,000 from the twelve tribes of Israel, and the Two Witnesses, we aren't told how the rest come to faith, but they come from all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues.

In my opinion, the only way to reconcile these two conflicting ideas, is to say that those who have already hardened their heart against Christ today, will only have that magnified after the Rapture happens. Those who remain undecided though, given the right circumstances, will recognize what the Rapture was, and will become what we commonly refer to as, Tribulation Saints. We know that there will be Tribulation Saints, because we are told in [Revelation 13:7](#), that the Antichrist will be given the ability to overcome them, which is how they become this huge body of martyred believers seen in Rev. 6 and 7.

Some think that there will be so few true Christians left in the world when the Rapture happens, that the world would barely notice our absence. I think that is foolish.

First of all, if only 10% of the current 315 million Americans in the United States were raptured, that is still 31 million American's who are gone in an instant. That's 31 million people not showing up to work or school the next day, or paying bills, or buying, or selling. Besides the chaos it will cause, it will absolutely wreck what's left of our fragile economy.

And while the total number of Christians raptured may not make a huge difference worldwide, the US is currently the head economy in the world, and the current reserve currency that the world depends on for their own economic stabilization. So if our economy gets wrecked, the world is going to feel it in a bad way. Consider how Greece is collapsing and all the hand wringing that is currently going on because of that. Now magnify that by a 1,000%, and that is what the world is going to do once the US collapses.

So what we see now, with the global trade plans, emerging currencies, and America teetering economically (2008 for example) all serve as prophetic tremors that are forecasting to us, that something ominous, is close on the horizon.

Side note: When the US collapses, that vacuum, will force Europe (via the EU/NATO/UofM) to become the future, juggernaut that Bible prophecy foretold us it will be.

But immediately after the rapture, the mainstream media will launch into their 24/7 news blitz coverage (as they usually do after a major event) and try to explain what just happened. They will bring the experts and pontificate on the likely theories. Of course, the rapture will be one of many theories they speculate on, but because only a reprobate and apostate “christianity” will remain behind, they will seek to dismiss it because it invalidates their own faith.

And because the world has begun to turn so rapidly against true, biblical Christianity, the truth (hate speech?) will get smothered in political correctness and double speak, which will just leave the masses even more confused. The Rapture may or may not coincide directly with some form of satanic delusion. It may be as we go up through the atmosphere ([Satan's domain](#)), that the demonic horde finally get the restraints lifted and they come down in a very visible show of force via UFO's, unusual natural phenomenon, or something else.

Side note: this may be why the [Vatican](#) is pushing so hard for an aliens/UFO angle these days

Remember, God didn't have to 'catch us up' in the air. He could have just arranged it that we disappeared and immediately appeared in Heaven. Having us going through the air (heavens) must signal to the demonic hordes, that our departure is their cue that the final time has arrived.

Conclusion

So after four years of writing and not speaking about what I heard that Sunday in September many years ago, I think I am finally ready to come out and share what that message from the Lord means. I've been pretty guarded as to who I've told about it, simply because it seems a little crazy. I've never been one to subscribe to these types of personal revelations, but seeing as it happened to me, I can't dismiss it either.

That was the first and last time I ever heard an audible speaking that I couldn't attribute to some type of rational explanation. But heard it I did, and I would put my hand on a stack of Bible's and swear on all that was holy, that that was what I heard...and had confirmed.

First, let me say what I don't think it means; i.e...that we go all 'prepper'. Nor do we encourage those who we witness to, to go 'prepper' as if they can survive the Tribulation. Revelation 6, 7, and 13 argue strongly against that. What I think 'prepare the underground' means, is that we do what Christ often did...

“And now I have told you before it comes, that when it does come to pass, you may believe. **John 14:29**”

Our primary responsibility in this age, is to be the light bearers to a lost and darkened world. We are to share the Good News of Jesus Christ with them, through both word and deed. And while most will reject the message, some will come to the faith. But I would include something in my message. For those that will not believe, or are being

resistant to the drawing of the Holy Spirit, let them know about the Rapture. Let them know that Christ is soon returning for His Church, the Bride of Christ. The reason is, you never know when the next opportunity is going to be to share with them, and if the Rapture occurs before that time arrives, at the least, they will know where and why Christian's are gone.

Your job isn't to get them to believe you, your job is simply to tell them what is going to happen before it happens, so that when it happens, they will know and might believe. Now, this is not to negate our responsibility to share the [Gospel](#) with them, but if they are not ready to believe, don't leave them without telling them also about the [Blessed Hope](#).

We often say that the Doctrine of the Rapture isn't a 'salvific' issue, and people often like to relegate it to a second or third tier discussion. While I agree that knowing about the timing of the Rapture of the Church doesn't save one's soul from eternal damnation, I do think that is wrong not to share it.

Salvation then, is a matter of life or death. If you die before being born again, you will never get the opportunity to accept God's gracious gift of eternal life. But if that person is still here after the Rapture happens, then at least they will have that message confirmed, and it was given to them before it happened.

So while there still may be more revelation forthcoming as to what exactly it means to prepare the underground, I think at least for now, that both sharing the Good News of Jesus Christ and His soon return for His Church, is a good place to start. Echoing the Apostle Paul, who never shunned from teaching the whole counsel of God (Acts 20:27) to those he taught, that we include not only our Lord's free gift of salvation, but that our time here is running out. And if those who will not yet heed the gift of eternal life, may at the least, be prepared for what is coming on the earth.

For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present age, looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself *His* own special people, zealous for good works.

Speak these things, exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no one despise you. **Titus**

2:11-15

The Fullness of the Gentiles

For I do not want you, brethren, to be uninformed of this mystery-- so that you will not be wise in your own estimation-- that a partial hardening has happened to Israel *until* the fullness of the Gentiles has come in; **Romans 11:25**

How do we know we are living in the last days? Aside from negative effects of sin being unleashed and amplified across the planet, there is the 'body of Christ' itself as a testimony to the times in which we live.

Theologians and Bible scholars have long debated what exactly the 'fullness of the Gentiles' meant, as both pertaining to the partial [blindness](#) put on national Israel, and to how that tied into the coming of our Lord. Some teach that it was a total number of believers who are brought into the body of Christ, while others teach that the fullness means the cross representation of all the tribes, peoples, and tongues who would eventually be brought into the body of Christ. While I believe that both of these encompass parts of the true meaning of the word '[fullness](#)' (Greek-pleroma), I believe we stop unnecessarily short with just the numbers and types of Gentiles who make up the body of Christ.

In Romans, Paul addresses the doctrines of wrath, grace, salvation, and election. So towards the end of Romans (chapters 9-11), Paul then shifts his focus to address what was to become of the Jewish people. In that, Paul warns the Gentiles, of which he was given the ministry towards, that they shouldn't think more of themselves than the Jewish people, because God still had a plan for them.

Concerning the gospel they are enemies for your sake, but concerning the election they are beloved for the sake of the fathers. For the gifts and the calling of God are *irrevocable...***Romans 11:28-32**

We see initially that the Gentiles were in disobedience and are only brought into that place of promise (Rom. 11:19-24) because the Jew's rejected their Messiah. Their rejection opened the doorway of salvation to all. But through the mercy shown to the Gentiles, this will one day come full circle and bring about the reconciliation of the nation of Israel back to God, too whom the covenants and promises of an earthly kingdom would be given. (Zech. 12:10-14; 14:16-21)

Although the Old Testament does mention that salvation would come to the Gentiles, it was neither explained nor expounded upon. Remember, during Christ's ministry here on earth, He initially told His disciples to NOT go unto the Gentiles, but only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. (Matt. 10:5-6; 15:24) The OT Prophets and even Christ's disciples likely thought that salvation would come to the Gentiles after the Kingdom was established, when Israel would become the light of the world to the nations, since up until that point, were the only ones who worshipped the true God. (Exodus 19:5-6, Isaiah 2:2-4; 49:6, Amos 9:12)

So even the forty days after Christ's resurrection, the disciples still asked if it was at that time, that He would restore the Kingdom to Israel, presumably so that they might carry out the 'Great Commission'. (Matt. 28:18-20, Luke 24:46-52, Acts 1:6)

But it was God's plan, that the Apostle Paul would be the one in whom was given the revelation to explain and expound upon the mystery of Christ and His Church. He then deep dives into the mystery of what exactly the Church is, and what is to come, primarily in his epistles to the Colossians and Ephesians.

Looking at the breadth and depth of the revelation that was given to Paul, we know that he likened Christians to that of adopted sons, heirs, the body and bride of Christ. These are terms we use frequently today, without much thought as to exactly what the Holy Spirit was leading Paul to write. It is to the body that I believe the 'fullness of the Gentiles' seemingly refers too;

And he gave the apostles, the prophets, the evangelists, the shepherds and teachers, to equip the saints for the work of ministry, for building up the body of Christ, until we all attain to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to mature manhood, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ, so that we may no longer be children, tossed to and fro by the waves and carried about by every wind of doctrine, by human cunning, by craftiness in deceitful schemes. Rather, speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in every way into him who is the head, into Christ, from whom the whole body, joined and held together by every joint with which it is equipped, when each part is working properly, makes the body grow so that it builds itself up in love. **Eph. 4:11-16 (ESV)**

Assessment

Just as a person grows from infancy into adulthood, so too, must the 'body of Christ' grow until it reaches its maturity...which is not just physical maturity wrought about by time. Even though one may grow physically, we all know or at least are familiar with the idea, as in cases of mental retardation, or perhaps some debilitating disease or illness, that one may have the body of an adult, but the mind of a child. I would take this a step further and say, that a majority of professing Christian's today, suffer from spiritual infancy syndrome. This is where they become believers, but do not mature much beyond that for most of their lives. At least, that is where I spent about 20 years.

From a personal perspective, spiritual retardation, can be both a sin issue, and a theological issue. If it is the *former*, God deals with the believer to overcome those hindrances that prevent us from reaching our full potential primarily through chastening, because sin prevents a believer from reaching their full potential of reaching that 'fullness of the measure of the stature of Christ'. If it is the latter, God draws those believers who will heed the call, either out of bad doctrinal teachings, or towards sound, biblical teachings, that encourages and encourages spiritual growth. IOW, if a believer holds to certain doctrinal errors as true, despite their growth in other arenas of understanding, they will never reach that 'mature manhood'.

Not only does this happen at a personal level, but I also believe that this also occurs generationally. If one were to look back over the past two millennia of the Church since the first century, we will see the ebbs and flows of spiritual growth and understanding. Caveat to this, is that the truth of Scripture has been there all along, but either the times in which people live, or events have not yet transpired, for them to pick up on those already written truths.

The writers, prophets, and apostles who were given the responsibility and the *progressive revelation* to write our canon of Scripture, ended with the Apostle John about 96AD, with the Revelation of Jesus Christ. Since then, humanity and Christendom in particular, was left with *progressive illumination*. That is to say, certain truths (already in Scripture), come to the forefront and stand out to certain people in a way that it connects.

As much as Habakkuk 2:4 prompted Martin Luther to grasp the error of the Roman Catholic Church, so too did other passages speak to men along the way, to grow up (doctrinally speaking), into ‘mature manhood’, so that we are not ‘tossed about’ by shifting winds of doctrine and the trickeries of men. And this did not happen, until the Dispensationalist movement began in earnest, under John Nelson Darby.

John N. Darby did not ‘create’ dispensationalism as a system of thought as he is often accused of doing. The idea that God moved men through different ages or stages, was a concept held by many [long before](#) Darby came along. What John N. Darby did do, was codify this thought into an organized theological movement that centered its foundation on a return to the literal, historical, grammatical, understanding of ALL Scripture. The Reformer’s may have made a positive step in the right direction three centuries earlier, but fell short in part, because they did not include ALL Scripture. Thus, they carried over Roman Catholic eschatology with them. (Baggage fraught with error).

So let us recap some teachings many are already familiar with in the New Testament:

1. That Christ Himself would build (future tense) His Church. (Matt. 16:16-19)
2. Although the Gospel of the Kingdom was not shared with the Gentiles during Christ’s earthly ministry, (Matt. 10:5-6; 15:24), Israel’s rejection of her Messiah, opened up the door of salvation to all.
3. The Apostle Paul, a former Pharisee, was given the ministry to the Gentiles (Gal. 2:8, Rom. 15:15-16, 2 Tim. 1:11), and he was given personal, progressive revelation directly from Christ, specifically about the Church and the mysteries surrounding this new body of believers (Gal. 1:11-12, Eph. 3:8)
4. That the Church was mystery ([musterion](#)) hidden in Christ, never revealed until it was given to Paul to reveal. (Col. 1:26, Eph. 3:9; 5:32)
5. Although there were three categories of people now; Jews, Gentiles, and the Church. (1 Cor. 10:32), there is neither Jew nor Gentile, male nor female, slave nor free, INSIDE the body of Christ. (Gal. 3:28)

6. That the Church would be united as one, in Christ. (1 Cor. 12:13-14) and would make up the corporate, multi-membered body of Christ. (Col. 1:18, 1 Cor. 12:12)

So the fullness not only encapsulates the total number, and total diversity of Gentile believers brought into the body of Christ, but also the maturity, by which the body obtains the 'fullness of the measure of the stature' of Christ. This maturity, driven first by the revelation until the canon of scripture closed, is followed by progressive illumination, which God leads men to focus on, according to the times they live in.

Sir Isaac Newton, one of the most brilliant, scientific minds to ever live, was fascinated by Bible Prophecy. In fact, he seemingly spent more time studying that, than he did in his scientific endeavors. But he once stated...

“ . . . since the commandment to return precedes the Messiah . . . it may perhaps come forth not from the Jews themselves, but from some other kingdom friendly to them, and precede their return from captivity and give occasion to it. . . . The manner I know not. Let time be the interpreter” (Franz Kobler, “Newton on the Restoration of the Jews,” *The Jewish Frontier*, 1943, from Newton’s *Yahuda Manuscript*, quoted in Moore, p.493).

By this, Newton in the 17th century, understood, according to Bible prophecy, that the Jews would once again return to their ancestral homeland before Christ returned. He understood the basic outline of things that would have to come to pass, but he did not live to see them come to fruition. Thus, he was in a way, like the prophets of old...who foretold of the coming Messiah, but did not see how and when exactly God would bring this about;

Of this salvation the prophets have inquired and searched carefully, who prophesied of the grace that would come to you, searching what, or what manner of time, the Spirit of Christ who was in them was indicating when He testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow. To them it was revealed that, not to themselves, but to us they were ministering the things which now have been reported to you through those who have preached the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven—things which angels desire to look into. **1 Peter 1:10-12**

And so God plants us in the times we live in, and uses us and our gifted abilities, to speak to the things the Holy Spirit leads us to speak too. So whether you are Polycarp, or Martin Luther, we each address where mankind is in the times in which we live. It is to another quote from Newton I will conclude with...

"About the time of the end, a body of men will be raised up who will turn their attention to the Prophecies, and insist upon their literal interpretation, in the midst of much clamor and opposition."

And thus, he may have been predicting the Dispensationalist movement some 100 years later, who would insist upon a literal understanding of all Scripture...and this for sure,

has brought about much 'clamor and opposition' from the rest of professing Christendom.

Conclusion

So while I attribute the Dispensationalist movement to be that final, maturing process for Christianity as a whole, at least from a theological perspective, we have now moved into the 'post-Christian' phase of the age where Dispensational teachings and doctrine are mocked and rejected. This is where, the knowledge has been put forth, understood, debated, tested, confirmed...and yet increasingly rejected, in order to accommodate a world that is increasingly regressing back into a state of spiritual and moral lawlessness. A significant portion of professing Christian denominations are caving on a number of moral and spiritual issues, which only emboldens those who hate Christ and the Cross.

So, in keeping with the model of the Seven Churches as found in Revelation 2-3, we see the final stages playing out before our eyes, and know, that the last church age, is that of the lukewarm, nauseating church in whom Christ spews out of His mouth. The only upside to the tragedy of it all, is the Rapture of the true Church, which removes us *from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth*. We are removed before the very hour, meaning, just prior to the world being plunged into the worst period of wrath and judgment it has, or will ever know.

Even so, Maranatha!

The Babylonian Narrative

I think I have the 'broken-record' syndrome. I feel like I keep saying the same message over and over...and yet, it is where I feel like I am led to say each week. Supposing that the Lord leads men, according to the times in which they live. In Noah's day, it was the coming flood. In Moses day, it was the Promise Land. In John the Baptist's day, it was the *Kingdom of Heaven* message. For us in 2015, it is the Rapture of the Church and the coming period of time known as, the *Day of the Lord*.

With the prospect of the coming 2016 U.S. presidential elections on the horizon, many have pinned their hopes on the political processes, and are hoping that we could get back to the glory days of old. As for the [largest religious demographic in the United States](#), the Christian, the views of what is coming, are as varied as they are disparate, on what our immediate future holds in store.

- To the Post-Tribulation believer, the Church will undergo, yet survive, the great persecution coming upon the earth. In other words, things will continue to get worse.

- The Post Millennialist's think the world is getting better, and points to revivals in various places around the world, such as Africa, the Far and Middle East, as signs of the church bringing the kingdom onto our world.
- The Amillennialist and Preterist either don't care, or are too busy attacking Pre-Tribulationist's to bother with all the 'end-times madness'.

But to the Pre-Tribulational believer, we know we are walking up to, but just shy of, that heavily prophesied time commonly referred to as the 'Tribulation'. Although the Bible promises tribulation in this life, it does not however, promise the Church deliverance through the time known as THE Tribulation (or the Day of the Lord). It doesn't promise deliverance through it, because it promises deliverance, from it.

Overwhelmingly, the New Testament promises deliverance for the Church, from this specific period of time. We know this because, the Church is distinct from the covenant nation of Israel. We also know, through basic Biblical discernment, that period of time, is specifically set aside by God to bring Israel back as a nation to Himself, and to punish the Christ-rejecting world...neither of which, the Church has any role to play in. (Jeremiah 30:7-11; Daniel 9:24-27)

Sadly, the American Church is too busy surrendering its convictions to a society in collapse to provide the moral compass it once did. She is sending out mixed signals to the unbelieving, unregenerate masses as to what exactly is supposed to happen in these final moments of human history, which was probably Satan's intended effect all along. The greater the confusion, means the greater the satanic effort in trying to confuse the message of Christ's soon return. Considering all the confusion we see today; we are closer than we have ever been to the Lord's return. (Eph. 6:12)

America

"If all the barbarian conquerors had been annihilated in the same hour, their total destruction would not have restored the empire of the West: and if Rome still survived, she survived the loss of freedom, of virtue, and of honour."

- The History of the Decline & Fall of the Roman Empire, Edward Gibbons, Chapter 35

The best example for the United States of America to compare itself too, is that of the rise and fall of the Roman Empire. Fortunately for us, she too was filled with historians who chronicled her every step along the way. We can see where Rome began, where she transferred power from that of a Republic to an Emperor. We can see her military might, where she expanded her borders to militarily. We can see the remains of where she devoted her time and efforts in for entertainment. We can see the inflation applied to the denarius. We saw her convert from a pagan empire under Emperor Constantine, to that of a state sponsored "Christianity", complete with parasitic pagan rituals and beliefs, which secretly introduced leaven into her services. Finally, history tells us about the barbarian's hordes massing at her gates and her eventual collapse.

As powerful, intellectual, and architecturally beautiful as Rome once was, she ultimately divided and collapsed under the weight of her own bloated bureaucracy. All kingdoms, empires, nations, and countries have the same problem; their run by sinful and fallen men. And if Rome's fate is any indication of where we are also headed to as a nation, (as all nations follow this same path given enough time), it should mean an apostate form of Christianity is on the rise within our own borders (it is) and preceding just prior to our immediate and impending collapse as a nation.

A growing view within American Christendom, is that America has a special covenant place of promise in God's calendar of events. Most of us who hold to a Pre-Trib view do not see that, but I fear we are rapidly becoming the minority. But because things have been so bad, for so long now under the current administration, many are beginning to wonder if we are not in fact, in the Tribulation presently. I would tell those people, a resounding no, but the Rapture will clarify everyone's competing Eschatological claims here shortly.

The United States was the greatest nation/empire that ever existed. In economic and political power, population, military might, and wealth, she was far greater than Rome could ever hope to be. The United States was at one time, the 'shining city on the hill', by which all the other nations could look towards as a model of how a nation should function. But Rome was also that way, comparatively speaking. America was the greatest progenitor of the Gospel, sending out tens of thousands of missionaries and preachers for two centuries, opening the Gospel message to every corner of the world. America twice thwarted the rise of global evil in the forms of both Nazism and Communism. She was also the great protector of newly rebirthed nation of Israel.

As America begun turning away from God, we have subsequently begun abandoning our special role here in this time and place of human history. We have been pouring out and blanketing the world with pornography and perversions through Hollywood and the internet. We have all but abandoned Israel for the better part of 25 years. We have embraced the state-sanctioned, and tax payer-funded, murder and trafficking of the most innocent from among us. We have corruption reaching every level of both government and private enterprises. Our economy is in tatters, and our military is a shadow of its former greatness. Economic woes, and racial strife fill the nightly news. Our borders lay open and as half our political power structure invites the barbarian hordes in with open arms. We are collapsing incrementally, and we don't even have the good sense to call it for what it is...the end of the American dream.

Israel

He is the Lord our God;
His judgments are in all the earth.
Remember His covenant forever,
The word which He commanded, for a thousand generations,
The covenant which He made with Abraham,
And His oath to Isaac,

And confirmed it to Jacob for a statute,
To Israel *for* an everlasting covenant,
Saying, “To you I will give the land of Canaan
As the allotment of your inheritance,” ... **1 Chronicles 16:14-18**

Despite their religious and nationalistic failings, God chose Israel to be His people. (Exodus 19:5-6) Since God does not change, and His covenants with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob are irrevocable, that Covenant status still stands today. (Romans 11:25-29)

Seeing as Christianity still makes up the largest religious demographic in the United States, and as a demographic, still overwhelmingly supports Israel’s right to exist as a nation, it is only natural then, that Satan concentrate his efforts in dividing our views and understanding of Israel within the ranks of Christendom. This is why we’ve seen the rapid growth of both the Replacement Theology crowd and Hebrew Roots groups over the last twenty years. And in turning away from Israel, the professing, American and European, denominational church has replaced that passion for Israel, with other things.

As much as Gentile groups and Christian denominations wish they were, they are not, nor will they ever be national Israel. We are not grafted into Israel, but grafted into Christ, the Root. In this Dispensation however, we are temporarily grafted into that place of prominence that Israel once had, but we (the wild branches) do not replace Israel (the natural branches). Being that we are the wild branches grafted in, we need to remember what Christ said. (John 15:5-6)

Bible Prophecy largely centers on what happens to Israel in the last days. It accounts for about 25-30% of your Bible. So what happens, when you ignore that much of your Bible? Well, just as nature abhors a vacuum, something else has to fill that void. The Social-Justice Gospel, Emergent Church, Seeker-Sensitive, Church growth movements have in large part been the biggest advocates for American “Christian” support of a [Palestinian state](#). The same Palestinian state that has in its creeds, the murder and destruction of Jews and Israel.

This is who our current government is pushing and pressing Israel to be ‘[partners in peace](#)’ with. Unbelievably, our current administration came to power despite the fact, that the largest religious demographic in our country is “Christian”. Adding fuel to the fire, [our government](#) just made a political treatise with the nation of Iran, virtually guaranteeing their pathway to a nuclear bomb. This same Iran, who also has the destruction of Israel and the United States, as their stated, prime objectives. How “Christian” congregations and denominations can line up and support these terrorists’ regimes, do so by carelessly electing the men and women who seek our own demise, extends beyond reason into the realm of demonic influence.

Conclusion

If America is in Bible prophecy, she is only represented by the prevailing attitudes of western Christendom in the last days. Aside from the believers within her, the United

States is no different than Rome was from God's perspective. God will use her to a point, and then allow her to succumb to her own machinations which will ultimately lead to her self-destruction. (2 Tim. 3; 2 Peter 2-3)

Consider what a force for good and righteousness the American Christian church **could have** been, had they not abandoned their view on the inerrancy of Scripture and the promises that God made to Israel. Instead, many churches have become lukewarm and stagnate, thus repulsive and of no further use in the order of events that fill out these last days. (Rev. 3:14-19)

By supporting the [Palestinian narrative](#), these "Christian" groups are denying Israel's rightful and biblical claim to the land. Demonic confusion in the realm of Bible prophecy, has helped nullify, at least in these "Christian" movements' eyes, the place of Israel in these last days. In that void, many of these movements have begun capitulating and compromising on many other current issues the world has been forcing on professing Christendom, such as the homosexual agenda and abortion. (Zech. 2:8)

The United States has no national covenant with God. However, the government of the United States does have a [covenant](#) with the American people. Had American churches stayed true to the Word, they would not have allowed their government to abandon their role as protector and friend of Israel. Since they are, and our government is electing and executing the kind of legislation that acts against our self-interests, we are speeding up God's judgment upon ourselves by asking Him to remove His hand of blessing on us in these last days. (Gen. 12:1-3) We have traded the Abrahamic Covenant, for the Babylonian narrative of death. (See example in Rev. 18:1-24)

As for true believers living in a nation that's in a moral freefall, we are increasingly taking the brunt of the physical, legal and financial persecution for daring to go against this satanic narrative. When the time of American church's usefulness has run its course, the Lord will take His remnant Church from the earth, (Rev. 3:10) and by so doing, will wreak havoc on what's left of the U.S. economy, which in turn will wreck the global economy, and force a geo-political and economic realignment that creates the right conditions, for the final, one world government to come on the stage.

But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, ***you*** have no need that I should write to ***you***. For ***you yourselves*** know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night. For when **they** say, "Peace and safety!" then sudden destruction comes upon **them**, as labor pains upon a pregnant woman. And **they** shall not escape. **1**

Thess. 5:1-3

Even so, *MARANATHA!*

When Deeds Become Doctrine

In a recent Bible study at church, I was going through the *Seven Letters to the Seven Churches*, when a fellow participant, challenged my understanding of the term 'Nicolaitan'. Challenged may be putting it a bit gently. He said that my particular interpretation of it, was "dangerous".

Knowing this man had Amillennial/Preterist leanings, I asked him, 'what makes it dangerous?' When I think dangerous, I think of [Jonestown](#) and cyanide laced, purple Kool-Aid. I don't think my interpretation of the term 'Nicolaitan' falls in the realm of dangerous.

But not one to back down from a challenge, or even shrug off the notion that I could be wrong in my understanding, I did what every good Berean does, and researched it. What I found was not much more than what I already knew. The most popular explanation was that the Nicolaitans were a small heretical sect, who promoted licentious living and sexual immorality. And while I do believe there was in fact, a sect doing just those things at the end of the first century, I don't believe that is the end of the story.

I explained in that Bible Study, that there was two different views on the meaning and understanding of the word 'Nicolaitan'. Even using my Scofield Reference Bible, the Nicolaitans were described as being a heretical group who proclaimed to be Christian yet lived and promoted licentiousness (eating foods sacrificed to idols and sexual immorality).

Then I included my own take on this, by utilizing the Greek compound of the word itself, Nikos-power, and Laos, the people, to conclude that this had to do with the establishment of a clerical class of church leaders, over the laity.

The exchange became slightly heated, but in the end, the point I was trying to make from the very beginning, was that what had been in the letter to the church at *Ephesus*, the '**deeds** of the Nicolaitans', had by the letter of the *Pergamos* church, become the '**doctrine** of the Nicolaitans'.

Now, I don't discount the more traditional view of the term. Many a good scholar who I deeply respect, hold to that view. In fact, I think there is an excellent read on this at the [SpiritandTruth.org](#) website.

But at the end of that article, they do include a short synopsis of the view I also hold too in that, it was the beginning and formation, of what we would call a clerical class who over time, began to wield increasing power and control over the laity.

Those who discount the historic witness to an actual sect known as the Nicolaitans¹² see the meaning of the name as being a key to understanding their errant teaching. The meaning of the Greek is "rulers of the people." This meaning may imply that this was an attempt to divide and make an unnatural distinction between the clergy and laity, creating a division in which the clergy exercised rulership over the laity. Certainly, elders have the biblical authority to determine the policy of the local church. But the authority

described here probably went much further than the issues in the local church and may have extended to the personal lives of the members.¹³

If this is the Nicolaitan error, then one only need look at the top-heavy ecclesiastical structures which characterize much of Christendom throughout history to see the sour fruit of such teaching. This is one of many reasons why the doctrine of the priesthood of the believer (2Cor. 3:6; 6:4; 1Pe. 2:5, 9; Rev. 1:6+; 5:10+; 20:6+) is so important for the saints of every age.¹⁴

If what I lack in Scripture and even in the mixed testimony of the early church fathers (Irenaeus and Hippolytus said Nicholas was a heretic, Clement of Alexandria and Jerome claimed he was not) I make up for in other ways, namely history. Aside from the precious little that Scripture does make mention of in their deeds,

But this you have, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. (Rev. 2:6)

He does again, by making mention a second time by what had now become, doctrine,

But I have a few things against you, because you have there those who hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit sexual immorality. ¹⁵ Thus you also have those who hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. (Rev. 2:14-15)

Assessment

A few things jump out at me here in these two passages. The first, is that even though these churches co-existed at the same time, in one place, there was deeds, and in another, there was doctrine. If Revelation was written in AD65, as many Preterists would have you believe, you'd think that one of the other Apostles would have spoken out against this particular sect, in part, because Jesus hates their deeds so much, that He calls them out by name. If Revelation was written in AD95-96 as I believe it was, then John was still alive and wrote his Gospel account, and three Epistles within a few short years of receiving the Revelation, (presumably living and familiar with all these churches personally), and would have addressed these in his epistles...yet he doesn't.

Second, is that in the letter to the church at *Pergamos*, Christ did not say that the *doctrine of the Nicolaitans* was the same thing as the *doctrine of Balaam*, even though they are in close proximity to each other in verse structure. If they were the same thing, why repeat Himself? If they were synonymous, why not just say...the "doctrines of Balaam and the Nicolaitan's"? But because He does separate them, I think He is addressing something else that is going on that are different from each other, which even John himself may not have been aware of since his imprisonment and ultimately, his abandonment to the isle of Patmos.

One more thought on these two verses and the historical accounts. The strongest arguments for simply writing the Nicolaitan's off as some sort of weird, heretical sex cult

comes from the Early Church Father testimonies about them. As I mentioned earlier, there was mixed reviews on that as well. The going theory is that, the Nicolaitan's were a particular offshoot of one of the seven deacon's that were brought into the ministry ([Acts 6:5](#)) by the Apostles, by the name of Nicholas.

But what they wrote, was not inspired like our Scriptures were inspired, even though many of them were Godly men. At times, even these Godly men, disagreed with each other and what we know now, in regards to doctrine. But they are called here as historical witnesses, considering their proximity to the life and times of Jesus's earthly ministry and the Apostles. The major advantage you and I have over them, is that twenty centuries have since played out.

We've seen history unfold and we've seen the church change and evolve into what it is today. We saw the rise of *Replacement Theology* through the first three centuries of the church. We saw the rise and formation of the Roman Catholic Church from the days of Constantine. We saw the *Dark Ages* when the Holy Roman Empire was established and the power and corruption set in that dominated most of Europe and the Mediterranean. We saw the Protestant Reformation, and the birthing of numerous Protestant Denominations out of it. We saw the great spiritual revivals during the *First* and *Second Great Awakenings*. Unfortunately, we've also seen the rise of clerical classes who have continually perverted the word of God, and abused their power over the lay-people in each era.

Conclusion

So while I'll encourage you, the reader, to do your own homework and come to your own conclusions on this topic, I think I'm on safe ground in my understanding. Were the Nicolaitan's a sect of people in whom their deeds and doctrines, Christ hated? Clearly yes. Was that the only application we can take from that? I believe, no.

I'm sure there were MANY heretical sects during that same time period, who were busy about either perverting the grace of God, or busy denying the deity of Christ (Gnostics), or busy introducing the Law back into the Church (Judaizers'), to only keep the things Christ hates to a list of one.

Seriously, historical accounts are [REplete](#) with charges against various groups and person's for introducing heretical and apostate teachings into the body of Christ...so why only single out one sect?

For example, if the Bible were being written today, it would be equivalent to saying that Christ only hated the deeds and doctrines of the *Westboro Baptist Church*. Yes, they are repulsive, but they are only one, tiny group who influence few. Yet, there are many larger groups, leading many more people into an eternal hell through false teachings, such as the *Emergent Church* movement (blending eastern mysticism into Christianity), *Hebrew Roots* (mixing the law back into grace), or more traditional cults like *Mormonism* or *Jehovah Witnesses*, who've led tens of millions blindly into the gates of hell by denying the deity of Christ and salvation by grace through faith.

Who is doing more damage, Westboro Baptist, or these other groups?

Secondarily, groups like the Nicolaitan's, were relatively easy to spot, because of the nature of what they taught. If eating things sacrificed to idols and sexual immorality was in fact, their gig, that is harder to hide than say, twisting the truth a little so as to promote a certain belief that runs counter to Scripture. Remember;

"Discernment is not a matter of simply telling the difference between what is right and wrong; rather, it is the difference between right and almost right. And the difference between truth and error is not a chasm, but a razor's edge." (Spurgeon/Murray)

I think the larger ramifications that Christ was addressing here in naming the Nicolaitan's, primarily lies in their name, since their deeds and doctrines aren't clearly identified for us in Scripture. Sexual immorality and eating things offered to idols were already addressed and linked to both Balaam and to Jezebel (Rev. 2:20). Furthermore, what was initially commended by Christ to the church at *Ephesus*, was that they 'tested' those who said they were Apostles, but lied. Even then, men were already pretending to be Apostles so that they could presumably yield some kind of spiritual authority over other believers.

So we are clear on what Scripture actually teaches, as born again believers;

- We are sealed by the Holy Spirit, and have a direct connection to the throne room of God. (Eph. 1:13-14, Hebrews 4:16)
- That we should call no man 'father' (Matt. 23:9) -as in the form of religious reverence
- That there is only ONE Mediator between God and Man, and that is the Man Christ Jesus. (1 Tim 2:5)
- That we are a Priesthood of Believers, a Royal Generation. (1 Peter 2:9)

Ultimately, that we don't need to go through other men to have a connection with God, it is open and available to anyone and everyone who seeks Him out.

So out of the two interpretations, which is more appropriate for what Christ would address?

One view, which only addresses the deeds and doctrine of one sect, or the latter view, which addresses the potential and eventuality, that power corrupts, and men would come to use this new found faith in order to claim power and authority for themselves, over other people. Remember, that the sternest, harshest rebukes by Christ to anyone, were reserved to the Pharisee's and Sadducees, who pretending to be wise, wielded their spiritual authority over everyone else. (See Matthew 23) Furthermore, of false teachers...

Jesus warned of them. Matt. 24:4-5; Rev. 2:6, 14-15

Paul warned of them. Acts 20:28-31; 2 Tim. 2:15-19; 3:1-8

Peter warned of them. 2 Peter 2

Jude warned of them. Jude 1:1-19

John warned of them. 1 John 1:18-22; 2 John 1:7-11

It seems to be a fairly common theme throughout the Bible in that, false teachers would come in, bringing in seducing doctrines to lure people away from the grace of God. Could they have used sex and licentiousness to lure people away? Sure. But you need only twist the truth a little, to change it entirely.

Which has history seen play out innumerable times? If one were to turn to *Foxe's Book of Martyr's*, or other historical documents, you'd see that the Roman Catholic Church alone, killed FAR more Christian's than pagan Roman's ever did...and they did it through the clerical power structure they created, in order to give themselves authority over the laity, and even kings and kingdoms. Even more relevant to even that is, what is tolerated in one generation, becomes the norm in the next. What is deeds in one place and time, becomes the doctrine in the next.

The Roman Papacy didn't just appear overnight. It took time and it took the incremental introduction of leaven and false teachings to cultivate and shape that power over hundreds of years. This is not simply to pick on the Roman Catholic Church either, because every faith structure (Christian or otherwise), develops their own clerical classes to lead them. Look at Shiite Islam, who has the Ayatollah today or the Buddhists with the Dalai Lama. Wanting power and control, is part and parcel with the human condition. In these letters, Christ was warning us of that.

For me, I know those churches not only represented seven real churches there in Asia Minor at the end of the first century, but also spoke to the seven epoch's that the churches making up greater Christendom would transition through over two-thousand years. Why is that? Because in each of the letters, Jesus concludes with a challenge meant to have application to everyone "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches."

Worthy is the Lamb

Ever notice how much the world hates the Jesus Christ of the Bible? Mention His name outside the confines of a Bible preaching church, and you will definitely get a reaction. (You might even get sued or arrested!) Truly, He is the most polarizing person to have ever lived here on planet Earth. There simply is no neutral ground in regards to your position of Him. One either accepts that He is God come in the flesh, or He is not.

Now, people don't mind so much the Jesus they conjure up for themselves, but the One of the Bible they say...is too much. So much of the post-modern, emergent, seeker-friendly, and ecumenical movements within Christendom have been trying their best to repackage the Jesus of the Bible, as to become palatable to a society who is increasing in the decline.

The reason that Christ is so absolutely polarizing, is because He doesn't leave you the option of not forming an opinion about Him. You are forced to come to some conclusion about Him, and to paraphrase from C.S. Lewis's *Mere Christianity*; Jesus was either a liar, lunatic, or Lord.

The Godhead

In regard to the true biblical Christian understanding of God, the number three should ring significant...primarily, because the Godhead is triune in nature. The Godhead is Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, who are three separate divine Person's, in one divine Being. Although they are one in essence, divinity and purpose, they are separate in personage and role.

The Father is supreme in authority among the Persons of the Godhead, and he is responsible for devising the grand purposes and plans that take place through all of creation and redemption (see, for example, Eph. 1:3, 9-11). The Son is under the Father's authority and seeks always to do the Father's will. Although the Son is fully God, he nonetheless takes his lead from the Father and seeks to glorify the Father in all that he does (see, for example, John 8:28-29, 42). The Spirit is under both the Father and the Son. As the Son sought to glorify the Father in all he did, the Spirit seeks to glorify the Son, to the ultimate praise of the Father (see, for example, John 16:14; 1 Cor 12:3; Phil 2:11). (Quote from Bruce A. Ware)

Interestingly enough, the divinity of each of the members of the Godhead, is what 99% of apostate teachings get confused on. They can't seem to wrap their minds around the concept of three in one. Since it is the Holy Spirit who opens our understanding, it is no wonder why they go askew in this aspect. Generally, there are two views on this;

- The **Biblical** view of subordination in a manner of speaking, is economic in nature that they each willingly are subordinate to the other, but one is not any less than the other.

- The **heretical** view is one which is what we would call, ontological, which would require a hierarchical rule of say the Father had over the Son, because the Father was greater in power.

But within the Godhead, They do take on different roles and responsibilities in regards to the governing of the universe. God the Father is the ultimate cause and reason the universe and all therein exists. He purposed and created in eternity past (time not existing) for the universe to exist. That is why in Gen. 1:1, we read “In the beginning (present tense), God created (past tense) the heavens and the earth.

At creation, we see that God the Son carried out the direct act of creation. He did so by speaking it ‘ex-nihilo’ or simply put, out of nothing. In John 1:1-4, 14 we see that Christ is the ‘Word’ and was God at creation. Colossians 1:16 states that it was through Christ, that creation came into being. Revelation 3:14 echoes the same sentiment.

The Holy Spirit was also present at creation and moved upon the ‘face of the waters’ and is the giver of life in Genesis 1:2. It was the Holy Spirit who ‘overshadowed’ Mary which was how God the Son could be born of a virgin. It is the eternal Holy Spirit that was given at Pentecost to usher in the age of the Church. It is the Holy Spirit that regenerates and resurrects the spiritually dead, back into spiritually living beings. He seals and indwells us and guides us into the truth of God.

But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law, to redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons. **Gal. 4:4-5**

And so it is through obedience unto death, the Son glorified the Father. It will be at the end of all things that the Father honor’s the Son by bestowing all power and authority unto Him. So even in our brief understanding of how the Godhead works, we know that Christ Himself fulfills three roles as Prophet, Priest, and King, in order to accomplish the will of the Father.

Christ the Prophet

In the Old Testament, Jews had to come from the tribe of Judah in order to be eligible to be King. We also know that in order for one to be a priest, one would have to come through the tribe of Levi. But a prophet could be a king or a priest, (David) but a king could never be a priest, nor a priest, a king simply due to the separation in the tribes. And that is what makes Christ unique, in that He could fulfill all three roles, without violating His own Law.

When Christ came to earth, He initially came preaching ‘Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand’. (Matt. 4:17). He came as a prophet, not only with signs and wonders, but He came declaring the truth of God, and doing so in perfect submission to the Father, so that Israel might turn back to God and be a people, whose hearts’ were fit for the Kingdom. Christ initially came only for the people of Israel (Matt. 10:5-6; 15:24), but since they as a nation didn’t repent, the offer, would be postponed.

Of course, He already knew they wouldn't, but the offer still had to be presented to them, in order that scripture might be fulfilled. Nonetheless, in Deut. 18:15-18, Moses was pointing toward the time when the Christ (Messiah) would one day come to Israel to do so. King David pointed to His coming (Psalm 2, 22), as did Isaiah (Isaiah 11, 53), and Daniel pointed to Him (Dan. 9) amongst other passages found all throughout the Old Testament. Aside from the brief glimpse at the Mt. of Transfiguration, it is in the final book of the Bible, Revelation, we see the first unveiling of the glorified Christ in the New Testament.

Then I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And having turned I saw seven golden lampstands, and in the midst of the seven lampstands One like the Son of Man, clothed with a garment down to the feet and girded about the chest with a golden band. His head and hair were white like wool, as white as snow, and His eyes like a flame of fire; His feet were like fine brass, as if refined in a furnace, and His voice as the sound of many waters; **Revelation 1:12-15**

Christ the High Priest

We know that Christ is also a Priest after the Order of Melchizedek, which preceded the Aaronic and Levitical Priesthood by several hundred years. ([Hebrews 7:20-25](#)) We know that upon walking toward John the Baptist to be baptized, John called His cousin 'the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world'. ([John 1:29-30](#)) The typology represented both then, and later, is the spotless, unblemished, innocent lamb that would be sacrificed to God on our behalf.

A [Christophany](#) is what biblical scholars have come to term, an OT appearing of the Pre-Incarnate Christ. Christ appears in the OT on numerous occasions as the Angel of the LORD (to Abraham, to Jacob, to Moses, to Joshua, etc.) and these appearances foreshadow the events that would be played out in the life of Christ (Appearing to Abraham before Sodom's destruction; the sacrifice of Isaac, etc.) But it was not until He came through the Virgin birth, that He would take the form He would presumably take on, forever. And it is in Revelation chapter 5, we see Him revealed again...

And I looked, and behold, in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as though it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent out into all the earth. Then He came and took the scroll out of the right hand of Him who sat on the throne.

Revelation 5:6-7

The symbolism of the horns and eyes means He has all authority, is all-knowing and all seeing. He is the Almighty ([Pantokrator](#)) and is the only means by which fallen man, can be redeemed to a holy and righteous God. (John 14:6) Not only mankind, but all of creation. (Romans 8:19-21) Only Jesus is worthy, because only He is both man and God, and is the only one who can serve as man's '[Kinsman Redeemer](#)'. Instead of the priest offering up an innocent lamb to temporarily set aside the sins of the people, Christ as Priest, offered Himself once, to take away our sins forever. (Hebrews 10:10-14)

It is Christ who daily goes before the Father on our behalf, and not only defends us from the accusations of Satan (Rev. 12:10), but as a Priest, is our Mediator when we fall and stumble. It is Christ's righteousness that is applied to our lives when we become born again (2 Cor. 5:17-21). It is He who not only makes our salvation possible, but also our sanctification by which we grow in Him *till we come to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ* (Eph. 4:11-16).

For there is one God and one Mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus, who gave Himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time **1 Tim. 2:5-6**

Christ the King

It was no mistake that Jesus came from the Tribe of Judah and from the lineage of King David. Since Christ came thru the tribe of Judah, and because Judah was according to God's plan, to be the head of all Israel, and Israel was destined to be head of all nations, this would mean that Christ then, will be head of all nations. As much as many would like to spiritualize this Kingly reign, the fact is, that Christ's reign on David's throne will be a literal reign, on a literal throne, and in a literal Jerusalem as the Bible repeatedly declares. (Psalm 2, Isaiah 2, 11, Daniel 2:44-45, Luke 1:31-33) Since history has yet bear this out, Christ then did not take on His Kingly role during His First Advent.

Looking back, we should be able to see the prophetic correlation in what has happened in the past, and what will happen in the not-too-distant future. Just as King Saul preceded David and was initially selected by the people to rule over them against God's plan's, (1 Samuel 10:17-19), so too will one come in his own name, in whom the Jewish people will accept to rule over them. (John 5:43) And since David was a 'type' of Christ in the OT, then Saul represents 'another' Christ (or antichrist), who will come and try and rule over the Jewish people before Christ returns at His Second Advent. (Daniel 9:26-27, Matt. 24:15, Rev. 19:11-21)

Conclusion

One day soon, the Father is going to tell the Son that it is time, and then Christ will return to redeem His bride (the Church) to Himself. Then He will begin to reclaim the world unto Himself by opening a series of judgments which will break, shake, and devastate the planet through the Seal, Trumpet, and Bowl judgments. The Sealed judgments that the Father holds in His hand, is a like a will, or title deed to the earth. The culmination of God's wrath will come at Christ's Second Coming, upon which all of Creation will witness His return in power and glory as He strikes down all the armies of the earth, and cast the beast, the false prophet alive into the Lake of Fire.

Behold, He is coming with clouds, and every eye will see Him, even they who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. Even so, Amen. "I am the Alpha and the Omega, *the Beginning and the End*," says the Lord, "who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty." Rev. 1:7-8

Christ is worthy, in fact He is the only One who is worthy, and...

Therefore God also has highly exalted Him and given Him the name which is above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth, and *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. **Philippians 2:9-11**

The Birth Pangs

Treblinka. Sobibor. Belzec. These were the often less heard of death camps positioned along the eastern Polish/Soviet border, away from all civilization, and served only one purpose...to exterminate as many Jews as possible. In fact, more people died at Treblinka as a single point on the map, than at any other place in human history. Survivors from these particular camps were few, and as the subsequent years go by, only a handful of those survivors remain.

In watching the testimonies of these men in a [documentary](#) on Treblinka, the question both survivors (both currently unbelievers) asked toward the end was, “where was God in all of this?” These men survived the worst of the worst, and had lived to tell the tale, and yet, the same attitude they had, is common amongst many Jew today, which asks, “If the God of our fathers is real, why didn’t He intervene?” And this is why many Jew today, remain unbelievers and non-practicing in Judaism. In their minds, they cannot reconcile a faith, which tells them to pray to a God who has selected them as the “Chosen” people, yet allowed six million of their fellow Jews, family, loved ones, and friends...die under such brutal circumstances. It is hard to comprehend what that generation had to do to survive such an ordeal, and at such a high cost of pain, suffering, and dignity.

But while we today hem and haw and Monday-quarterback about what the Jews should have done and not done leading up to the [Final Solution](#), so as not to be at the receiving end of a Nazi ethnic cleansing campaign, the truth is, they didn’t know what they didn’t know. They thought what people of any given generation think, and that is, things will eventually get better. They couldn’t believe, or perhaps, wouldn’t allow themselves to believe that a Holocaust could happen to them in modern, western, educated Europe.

In America today, we are eyewitnesses to a similar aggressive assault upon, and eroding rights of our own civil liberties, despite being under the protective umbrella of the 1st Amendment of the US Constitution. Yet, despite being a supposed majority in the US...the American church has remained eerily silent over the years. Hypothetically speaking, were America and the world to survive intact for another 50 years, those in that future generation might look back and say “why didn’t the American Christian’s stand up and speak up for themselves, before they came and took them all away?”

American Christianity has allowed and tolerated a whole slew of offenses which are against both God and humanity to embed itself into the fabrics of our society. It began

with intellectual acceptance of human secularism in the 19th century, which declared that man was not created, but was an accident. This was supported by the theory of naturalistic evolution (made popular by Darwin), which supposedly provided the “science” to prove that man came from animals. This fed into the rising secularistic and atheistic psychology movement, which enthusiastically pronounced that “God was dead”. It then progressed within the eugenics movement, which gave mankind the idea that we could and should play God, and decide who lived, and who shouldn’t. Then liberalism and socialism began creeping in, and infecting the seminaries and universities, polluting the minds of young students to believe that the government knows what’s best for you and I.

Then World War II broke out with the rise of Adolph Hitler and the invasions of Czechoslovakia and Poland. Whether the Jews want to admit it or not, God was there. God allowed these events to play out for a specific reason, and that is to fulfill Bible Prophecy in both the Old and New Testaments. (Amos 9:14-15, Zech. 12:6, Isaiah 11:11, Luke 21:24) Whether the United States liked it or not, she was going to be pulled into the war, because at this moment in time, God would use her as the instrument of His punishment and also to preserve the Jewish people and allow for the creation of the state of Israel. So out of the atrocities of that global conflict, which would cost the world the lives of six million Jews, and hundreds of millions of others, there would arise a Jewish nation again, after almost 1,900 years of global diaspora. And as horrific as the holocaust was, it would fundamentally instill in the Jewish people the mindset of, ‘Never Again’.

At least some then had the forethought to make sure that this was documented, chronicled, published, and fast. General Eisenhower, while touring a labor camp near Gotha, Germany remarked;

"The same day [April 12, 1945] I saw my first horror camp. It was near the town of Gotha. I have never felt able to describe my emotional reactions when I first came face to face with indisputable evidence of Nazi brutality and ruthless disregard of every shred of decency. Up to that time I had known about it only generally or through secondary sources. I am certain, however that I have never at any other time experienced an equal sense of shock."

"I visited every nook and cranny of the camp because I felt it my duty to be in a position from then on to testify at firsthand about these things in case there ever grew up at home the belief or assumption that `the stories of Nazi brutality were just propaganda...'"

But even then and just prior to the Nuremberg Trials, both the Russian and American leaders, decided to preserve some of the Third Reich’s top scientists ([Operation Paperclip](#)) for their own geo-political agendas. In a deliberate way, we set aside our principles and our convictions, to bring in men who were members of a vicious and barbaric regime, which had systematically killed millions of people, just so we could gain the militaristic edge over the other power. Quickly thereafter, we were pulled into

another war (Korea), and then another (Vietnam)...and so it would seem to be the case for the next forty years. Small skirmishes and simmering tensions embroiled the world in a Cold War, and while we were distracted with that, allowed for the rise of radical Islam. Wars and rumors of wars, and against enemies in whom despite our military advantage (remember Operation Paperclip?), we could not win against. Sure, we won the battles, but the wars were lost by the politicians, the media, and by the American public.

Hollywood and pop culture began promoting rampant hedonism at levels unseen in the modern era. Politicians began adopting and incorporating the corrupt techniques from the larger and more Democratic cities to every echelon of government. The Industrial Military Complex ramped up its efforts to stay in business, erstwhile, the politicians began making careers out of staying in office. Abortion on demand became legalized in 1973, while our government legally funded and exported our own mini versions of Treblinka to every city across our fruited plains. Instead of calling them what they really are (a Treblinka) we just renamed them Planned Parenthood. Planned Parenthood, who is the creation of Margaret Sanger (a die-hard Eugenics supporter), led the Nazi's to the belief that they too, could play God and thus eventually allowed for the legal and scientific support for the Nazi's Final Solution. [See how this all comes full circle?] To our own detriment, the American Planned Parenthood industry of death, has effectively put to shame every other tyrant and dictator of the 20th Century (to include Hitler, Stalin, and Mao) by exterminating over sixty million born and unborn children.

Surely, for your lifeblood I will demand a reckoning; from the hand of every beast I will require it, and from the hand of man. From the hand of every man's brother I will require the life of man. "Whoever sheds man's blood, by man his blood shall be shed; for in the image of God He made man. **Genesis 9:5-6**

Assessment

"The heavens are not so simple as they seem, nor is God so mocked as He consents to appear, and to appear for long. He gives our desire, and it shrivels our soul. Of our pleasant vices He is making instruments to scourge us. The passions, ambitions, and adventures of men go on to achieve their end through a riot of worldliness, wickedness, defiance, and guilt; but they are after all the levers for a mightier purpose than theirs, which thrives on their collapse. The wrath of man works the righteousness of God..."

"The non-intervention of God bears very heavy interest, and He is greatly to be feared when He does nothing. He moves in long orbits, out of sight and sound. But He always arrives. Nothing can arrest the judgment of the Cross, nothing shake the judgment-seat of Christ. The world gets a long time to pay, but all the accounts are kept—to the uttermost farthing. Lest if anything were forgotten there might be something unforgiven, unredeemed, and unholy still." **PT Forsyth**

While I do not believe in the possibility for a present-day American holocaust to come at the cost of American Christians, surely we know that according to the Scriptures, a

persecution is coming. We are the generation who are witnessing the preview of 'things to come'. This coming persecution will be so severe, that if God did not cut it short, no flesh would survive. (Matt. 24:21-22)

But that day is not now, and not under these conditions. Too many people own weapons, and too many of the Armed Forces and law enforcement would not go along with some kind of genocidal Martial Law to make it even more feasible. Remember, the Active Duty Army is the largest component of the Department of Defense, and even then, only makes up less than 1% of the general population of the United States. No, in order for this to see the light of day, it would have to come on the heels of an event so globally catastrophic, that the world will be forced into it whether it wants to go or not. An event such as the Rapture of the Church will force that change. But the Rapture will find the world too embroiled in its own drama, to even see That Day coming. (Luke 17:24-30; 1 Thess. 5:1-9)

Out of the chaos and aftermath of the Rapture of the Church, will come a man who seemingly has the solutions to the problems the world is looking for. What are those problems?

- Fixing the global economy
- Fixing the global instability
- Finalizing a one world system

You and I know the world has been looking for the solutions to these problems for many decades now. In recent years, we have been witness to the acceleration and exasperation of problems listed above, to the point in which we have reached a culmination point. Simply put, these problems have reached the level in which we can proceed no further, without fundamentally changing everything. The world's industrial and western nations are drowning on their own debt. Whole regions are on the verge of geo-political collapse due to political instability. And the world can proceed no further without the full compliance of the United States, which it cannot do by our own Constitution.

The solution to these problems lies in two areas: one natural, and the other supernatural.

The technology to implement both economic and military control over the whole planet exists today. What they lack is the right crisis to implement said controls. The right crisis is the Rapture of the Church. But since we don't know the day or the hour in which the Lord will return, we don't know exactly when this will take effect. But those who are paying attention can see the storm clouds brewing, and we know we are in that season of the Lord's return. (Matt.16:1-4)

We do know that there are Christian's in every nation on the planet, some more heavily saturated than others, which means that this will impact every nation, not just the US. But if the world's elite can wrap their arms around an evolving and heavily fraudulent crisis such as Global Cooling, Warming, Climate Change...you can bet they will embrace

the Rapture as some form of Maia or Alien induced judgment on the planet. Even if only 10% of the United States is taken, that is still 30 million American's. This will wreck our economy and since the world relies on our economy to keep all the other economies in balance, this by default will destabilize the whole world's economy, thus necessitating the need for drastic change.

If you think we are not the generation of in question in the Parable of the Fig Tree, think about what it cost in terms of human lives, to rebirth Israel again in the table of nations. It cost them six million souls. God views every life as precious, and you can guarantee that the Holocaust was not in vain. (Jeremiah 30:7-11) And at 60 million plus deaths of our most innocent at the idolatrous altar of convenience, our usefulness in God's agenda has just about run its course. God will get His reckoning on this nation, and that is to take it away from being a nation. And speaking of pregnancy...

But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, you have no need that I should write to you. For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night. For when they say, "Peace and Safety!" then sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a pregnant woman. And they shall not escape.

1 Thessalonians 5:1-3

The End of the Age: Part I

For the Jews in the first century, the Temple was everything. It was their center of gravity, and not just in the religious sense. Everything revolved around it. I'm sure that when that discussion arose between Matthew 23 and 24, Jesus's disciples were pretty shocked at His admission. Everything was coming down.

An example that might not qualify as contextually accurate, but underlines the basic premise is one, where after receiving a tour of the White House, you exit and walk outside, only to turn around and get another glimpse of that prestigious house, when a person you hold in the highest regards states "this House is about to come down". What he meant, was that as the White House ceased to exist, so would everything that the White House represents, which in our day, means the United States of America.

It is in this context that we launch into what is known as the Olivet Discourse. Jesus and His disciples had just left the Temple compound and were making their way over to the Mount of Olives when they stopped to look back at the grandeur of the gold-enshrouded Temple in the fading light of that early evening.

And Jesus said to them, "Do you not see all these things? Assuredly, I say to you, not *one* stone shall be left here upon another, that shall not be thrown down. Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will these things be? And what *will be* the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?"

Matthew 24:2-3

It is here that the three famous questions were poised to Him, and His answers, albeit somewhat cryptic then, are now seemingly being played out in our own day.

1. When will these things be?
2. What will be the sign of your coming?
3. What is the sign of the end of the age?

Matthew 24, Mark 13, and Luke 21 comprise in the synoptic Gospels what we know as the "Olivet Discourse". Notably, John's Gospel does not contain the Olivet Discourse, but rather has the 'Upper Room Discourse', which is telling in and of itself. Although this topic has been covered extensively by many people, tying in the Rapture of the Church, the Olivet Discourse, and the events of Ezekiel 38, Daniel 9, and Revelation 6 has proved somewhat more difficult.

Christ spoke to the disciples of signs that even in their own day, would not be considered all that unusual...had Jesus not added the clarifying statement of them being the 'beginning of sorrows'. So what Jesus was speaking too, in regards of the signs themselves is, that they would mark the times as the end approached, increasing to the point that there would be a convergence of all of them occurring both simultaneously,

and with intensity. Here is the list of the ‘beginning of sorrows’ (aka...birth pangs) as mentioned in Matthew’s version (Mark’s is practically identical);

- Deception
- False Christ’s
- Wars
- Rumors of Wars
- Nation rising against Nation (ethnos)
- Kingdom against Kingdom (basileia)
- Famines
- Pestilences
- Earthquakes in various places

Now, continuing on Matthew’s account, but not listed in or included as ‘birth pangs’ are the following;

- Tribulation
- Death
- Many offended
- Betrayal
- Hatred towards one another
- Many false prophets and great deception
- Lawlessness will rule the day
- Love of many will grow cold
- Enduring to the end
- Gospel of the Kingdom is preached unto the entire world
- Then the end comes

In Matthew’s account, we see a division (albeit easily missed when simply reading through in the English translation) between the ‘birth pangs’ and the events which follow the ‘birth pangs’. The phrase is this...

For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places. ⁸ All these are the beginning of sorrows.

⁹ “**Then** (tote-Greek) they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name’s sake.

Then is used to denote a shift in events. Some things to consider thus far;

1. Then doesn’t mean that the birth pangs come to an end, it simply denotes an intensification of man’s reaction to something, and that reaction becomes exceedingly negative and violent. I believe that the reaction is in response to the Rapture of the Church.

2. The signs included in the 'birth pangs' are events that happen on a global scale, and are both environmental, ideological, and geo-political. The signs that are not included in the 'birth pangs', are exclusively man's reaction in both accepting and rejecting the message of Christ.

3. The 'Gospel of the Kingdom' is preached unto the whole world. Somehow, the barriers that are presently preventing the Gospel from being preached unto the whole world (ex: North Korea, Saudi Arabia, Islamic nations, etc) is removed.

-We know that within the confines of the seven year Tribulation period (aka...Daniel's 70th week) that there will be the Two Witnesses ([Elijah and Moses](#) in Rev. 11) and 144,000 (from the 12 Tribes of Israel in Rev. 7) who are supernaturally sealed for protection by God for a period of time. It is many scripturally sound teacher's beliefs, that these are they, who are able to carry the Gospel of the Kingdom throughout the world and are divinely protected to do so.

4. *Enduring to the end* is not about salvation of the soul, but of the flesh. (See Matt. 24:22) We know that in context, when Christ spoke this, He had not yet been crucified, and His disciples wouldn't have understood what the Cross and Resurrection really meant in regards to eternal life. At this point, they still didn't grasp the Kingdom and we can clearly see this played out in the confusion of the disciple's reactions when Christ was arrested at Gethsemane, at His trial, on the road to Emmaus, and even before Christ ascended in Acts 1.

So even though Christ was referencing a time yet future, we know that salvation (in the eternal sense) can only come by grace through faith in Jesus Christ. And salvation in the eternal sense, does not guarantee salvation in the physical sense (note all the martyrs who have died for the sake of Christ throughout the last 2,000 years). This salvation would be for those who didn't deny Christ's name, didn't take the mark, and yet still managed to survive the ordeal...these would enter into the Kingdom in their physical bodies, neither having been glorified, nor having tasted death.

Luke's Version

Luke's account varies the greatest in order of sequencing, but only because Luke includes the sacking of Jerusalem as well (67-70AD). Included below are the changes and/or additions from Matthew and Mark's account;

- Those who proclaim to actually be Christ
- Proclaim that the time has drawn near
- Great earthquakes in various places
- Fearful sights
- Great signs from the heavens
- But before all these things...persecution (vs.12)

Verse 12 in Luke 21 signals a shift jump back in time (in the sequence of events in the passage), that would lead to the destruction of Jerusalem and the temple, and would

culminate toward the end of the age, when the 'times of the Gentiles' in Jerusalem comes to an end. (vs. 24)

The Seal Judgments

Roughly sixty years later, the Apostle John, imprisoned and abandoned on the island of Patmos, would receive the *Apocalypse* of Jesus Christ. After the initial vision and visitation, he would be shown the 'things that come after', which is, the things that come after the age of the church. In here, he is caught up (harpazo'd) to heaven, and shown the heavenly throne room scene, in which Christ, as both the Lamb of God and the Lion of the Tribe of Judah, takes the seven-sealed scroll, and begins to open them. What we are not sure of though, is whether these Seals are opened altogether sequentially, or if there is any time built in between their openings.

Although the signs listed in the Olivet Discourse fit into the Seal Judgments from Revelation 6, one must remember, that the birth pangs also precede the Sealed Judgments. The Seal Judgments mark the beginning of the 70th Week of Daniel, and are opened by Christ Himself. Since the subsequent Trumpet and Bowl Judgments are tied into the Seal Judgments, it is Christ who triggers ALL of the Tribulation period, thus, we can deduce that ultimately, He is initiating the Wrath of God open the earth. (Rev. 5:1-5)

1st Seal: Rider on the white horse commonly accepted as the Antichrist, who conquers by means of either a false peace, or with empty threats (bow, no arrows). Probably a better term for him is not anti-, but pseudo-Christ.

- Deception; False Christs

2nd Seal: Rider on the red horse, signifies an unleashing of a period of warfare on the planet, as peace is taken from the earth.

- Wars and rumors of wars
- Nation against nation
- Kingdom against kingdom

3rd Seal: Rider on the black horse, signifies a coming period of extreme economic distress, yet luxuries will exist

- Famines

4th Seal: Rider on the pale horse, signifies an escalation of the previous horses, through power of the sword, hunger, death, and beasts of the earth. These four horsemen wipe out a 1/4 of the earth's population.

- Pestilences
- Death

5th Seal: Makes note of the souls of the martyrs who had been slain and were currently under the altar in heaven, awaiting God's vengeance to be poured out on the earth. They are told to wait until a specific number of them are killed as they were.

- Martyrdom
- Betrayal
- Hatred (for my name's sake)

6th Seal: Triggers a massive earthquake, which presumably produces so much dust and smoke that it blots out the sun and causes a blood moon to occur. We know that a regular blood moon cannot co-exist simultaneously with a solar eclipse, due to the position of the earth in relation to either the sun or the moon. Also coinciding with this, is either a massive meteor or asteroid shower that blankets the earth. The earth then is shaken so much so, that every mountain and island is moved out of its place (Fukushima earthquake moved Japan 8 ft.) and the sky recedes as a scroll. The rich and poor alike, then hide themselves for fear, and they recognize that the 'Wrath of the Lamb' has come.

- Fearful sights; great signs from the heavens.
- Great earthquakes in various places

Part I Conclusion

What I hope to leave you with is the understanding that, although we are eyewitnesses now to the escalation of the 'birth pangs' now, we are not in the Tribulation. The Tribulation (commonly called) is really known as the 70th Week of Daniel, the Day of the Lord, or 'the time of Jacobs' trouble'. As the names indicate, this time is really directed at the nation of Israel, and has absolutely nothing to do with the blood-bought, bride of Christ known as the Church. (See Jeremiah 30:7-11 & Daniel 9:24) But as to the 'birth pangs', all they can really measure (in regards to time), is how close one is to the season of the Lord's return.

Living through the present Administration's hostility towards anything Christian, it is tempting for one to believe that we are now inside the Tribulation. The truth is, the 70th Week has a very specific start point (Dan. 9:27), specific mid-point (Matt. 24:15), and a specific end point (Rev. 19:11-21), all marked by days, months, years, and signs...and seeing as we have not seen any of the above specific time stamps, we absolutely cannot be inside of that great and terrible week of years. Until next week, all I can say is '*Maranatha*'.

The End of the Age: Part II

Then He spoke to them a parable: “Look at the fig tree, and all the trees. When they are already budding, you see and know for yourselves that summer is now near. So you also, when you see these things happening, know that the kingdom of God is near. Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all things take place. **Luke**

21:29-32

It's easy to see how Christ's depictions of the events in the Olivet Discourse, fit quite nicely into the Seal Judgments of Revelation 6. But just because they can fit, doesn't mean they are exclusive to them. We've always had wars. We've always had earthquakes. We've always had famines. What is unique about the 'beginning of sorrows', is not that they happen, but how they happen. As if it is the culmination of all the signs together, both in intensity and frequency, all wrapped up in one generation.

But something else to consider about the 'beginning of sorrows' that often gets overshadowed by the increasing birth pangs, aside from the sharp pangs that comes when the woman's uterus contracts, is the increasing discomfort of pregnancy itself. Similarly, true, born-again Christians are becoming more and more uncomfortable in this world, is as sure a testimony to the lateness of the hour, as is the sharp pangs of travail. “Christian's” who aren't uncomfortable in this world, are either completely oblivious to the darkening spiritual storm clouds gathering overhead, or they are Christian's in name only.

The Mother of all Whoppers

This is a bit of speculation on my part, but in my mind, I'm trying to reconcile a number of different significant events and how they tie into each other. Both scholar and student have long wondered how and when the *Battle of Gog and Magog* tie into both the Olivet Discourse, and the Seal Judgments. The Apostle Paul, in his second letter to the Thessalonians, makes mention of something that has long puzzled many on what exactly it could be.

The coming of the *lawless one* is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

2 Thess. 2:9-12

Many have proposed ideas of what they think “the lie” really is, and here are a few of the front runners thus far;

1. Aliens finally make contact with mankind just after the Rapture and tell the earth that they removed the Christian's because they were what was holding man back from the next great, evolutionary leap forward.
2. The mother earth goddess Gaia made the rapture (or great disappearance) happen as a way to rid the world of all the troublemakers.
3. The Nephilim will rise up as a master race and magically rid the world of Christian's.
4. The Islamic Mahdi returns, and rids the world of Christian's, or presents himself as the Messiah shortly thereafter.
5. The Antichrist's miraculous resurrection (or perceived as such) from the dead. (Rev. 13:3)

But, I have a different theory about what 'the lie' is. Let me emphasize again, that this is a theory, I've not worked out all the details on it, but study this on your own, and you be the judge. [Don Koenig](#) had a good article on something similar, although I don't think he holds to the same conclusion I do on it as being 'the lie'. I also don't discount Satan's ability to conjure up some kind of story to explain away the disappearance of millions of Christians at the Rapture of the Church, and he may use this to bolster his whopper of a lie.

'The lie' is, that the *Battle of Gog and Magog*, is mistaken for the *Battle of Armageddon*, at which at its conclusion, the antichrist rides in on proclaiming a 'false peace' that the Jew's think will usher in the Messianic Kingdom they have for so long waited for. Due to the nature of that battle, it's not a stretch for many people around the world to mistake the *Battle of Gog and Magog*, for the *Battle of Armageddon*, given both the general ignorance on the specifics of each for the Gentiles, and the fulfillment of Ezekiel 38-39 for the Jews. Adding to that, is the looseness that the word 'Armageddon' has had applied to it over the years in popular movies and culture. Bruce Willis anyone?

But if you read [Ezekiel 38:18-23](#), there are a lot of similarities there, and it would not be difficult to imagine that Biblically illiterate people are fed the notion that the Biblical *Armageddon* had just transpired, (when in reality it was the Magog battle), and now "peace" has come upon the earth. This lie would particularly be effective on the Jewish people, who soundly reject the New Testament as divinely inspired and thus, also do not recognize the book of Revelation as divinely inspired text. That may also be the point in which the Antichrist introduces or reinforces a peace covenant or accord with Israel and her surrounding neighbors...and not for Israel's protection, but for theirs. (Dan. 9:27)

Jew's today and for the past 2,000 years, have largely rejected Jesus as their Messiah, because they state if Jesus was truly the Messiah, then He failed to usher in the peaceful Messianic reign that is promised throughout the Old Testament. They cannot reconcile that Jesus had to die first (Psalm 22; Isaiah 53), before coming back to bring in His Kingdom (Psalm 2; Isaiah 2, 11; Daniel 2:44-45; Zech. 12, 14)

Once this pseudo-peace is brokered, the Antichrist would then be in many Jew's and Gentiles' eyes, the man who finally brought 'peace' to the Middle East, thus fulfilling the

Jewish requirements for their Messiah, particularly after a great battle and victory as was the case for the *Battle of Gog and Magog*. Of note, God repeatedly claims to be the sole source of victory for Israel, and the nations will know HIS name because of it. It would seem that the Antichrist comes in riding on God's coattails, and then takes credit for something God did. (Dan. 8:23-26, 11:36-39)

Again, students of Bible prophecy know and recognize the distinctions between the two battles, but I'd venture to guess, that the general population have no idea what those differences are and will likely buy into 'the lie', that this was the battle to end all battles, and that a new era of peace is about to be ushered in. Realize, that Satan knows Scripture as well, and if he can get Israel going after the wrong Messiah immediately after a miraculous victory, then Israel will have that hand of protection removed from them allowing for the time of [Jacob's trouble](#).

So in how I see the order of events, based off of the Olivet Discourse, Ezekiel 38-39, and the Seal Judgments is as follows;

1. **Birth pangs** continue to culminate in both size, frequency, and intensity as markers to the end of the age. The Psalm 83 and Isaiah 17 events may fall in or after the Rapture.
2. The **Rapture of the Church** occurs, catching the unbelieving, Christ rejecting world, off guard.
 - a. This triggers a number of economic calamities that has the US collapsing as the world currency and sole superpower, dragging the global economy down with it. This vacuum allows for the EU to rise up in its absence.
3. **Post-Rapture** world sees an intensification of those things listed in Matt. 24:9-14 (those things that follow the birth pangs). This will be ramped up with the removal of the Holy Spirit's restraint as the world becomes exceedingly hostile to those who come to faith in Christ after the Rapture.
4. **Gog-Magog**: Russia, Iran, and their confederates, to try and take advantage of the chaos and initiate a surprise attack on Israel, particularly, while the West's guard is down and distracted with all that has transpired after the Rapture
 - a. The Gog-Magog alliance meet's calamity with God divinely protecting Israel
5. **"Covenant with Many"**: The world and Israel rallies around the false belief that this was "Armageddon", and a man (the rider on the white horse) steps in to broker peace deals, since much of the Islamic world is defeated and deflated. This man will also claim to be Jewish. (John 5:43)
 - a. This starts the clock for the 70th Week to begin. (Dan. 9:27)
 - b. This 'peace accord' allows for the Jewish temple to be rebuilt on the temple mount.
 - c. This would also begin the time for the Two Witnesses to begin their 3 1/2 year ministry

- d. 144,000 Jewish male virgins are supernaturally sealed
6. **The Seals:** During this time the second, third, fourth, fifth, and sixth Seals are opened, thus allowing for (and are consequences of) the Antichrist efforts to solidify his authority (Rev. 13:7) over all the tribes of the earth. Never let a good crisis go to waste.

Conclusion

I am willing to admit that it is difficult to know how much time transpires between the Rapture of the Church, and the start of the 70th Week. It's also difficult to determine how much time transpires between each Seal, once they are opened. But three things are certain; the first is that the Church may live through some of the birth pangs, but it does not enter into the 70th Week. The world needs a global event that is big enough to knock the US off the top, and also triggers enough of an emergency that warrants the need for global, economic restructuring...which is what will happen at the Rapture of the Church. The second is that God's wrath begins with Christ initiating the judgments by opening the seals in Revelation 6:1. The third, is that by the Sixth Seal, 1/4 of the earth's population has died, which by today's standard equals 1.75 billion people.

Truth is, it's impossible to know when all of these things will transpire, because they largely hinge on the Rapture of the Church occurring first. In the intelligence circles, there are three types of scenarios: Known-knowns, Known-Unknowns, and Unknown-Unknowns. What we have today, is the Known-Unknown. In other words, we know what is coming, we just don't know how and when. I also know that I hate to hear the phrase "the stage is being set", because it seems like the stage has been 'being set' now for the last 40 years, and things have not yet progressed much beyond that...that is until our recent President was elected to office.

Our current administration has so fundamentally transformed U.S. economic and foreign policy agendas, that despite our abject repulsion to him and his objectives, he really has put God's prophetic timeline on fast forward. We also must remember that it is God who appoints kings and leaders, and that they work according to His plan. (Daniel 5:20-21, Romans 13:1) So even though we can't wait for him to leave office, the damage has been done, and it's highly unlikely that the U.S. can recover from all that has transpired over the last eight years.

Aside from the geo-political and military posturing that is affirming what Bible prophecy has stated all along, we see other markers that point to the lateness of the hour due to their increase and intensity:

- Theological heresy and apostasy on the rise
- Lawlessness
- Cynicism and hardening of hearts against the Gospel
- Economic uncertainty
- Rapid increase in technology and knowledge
- Antichrist spirit on the rise

- Supernatural phenomena
- Cataclysmic environmental events

There are many other things I could list on here, but as fellow watchers, you are all aware of what they are and at this point, I feel as though I'm just preaching to the choir. There is no silver bullet theory that accurately pinpoints the exact time of the Rapture of the Church and the start of the 70th Week of Daniel. We can know the season, and we can see the signs that point to the nearness of His return, and anything beyond that, is pure speculation. It is also ok to get excited about the possibility of certain times, or times that seem to be more likely than others for Christ's return...but we shouldn't let that impact either the joy of our salvation, or the surety of God's promise to return, when those days come and go. He is coming back for us, and although we can't see into the future and know when exactly that is, we just need to trust Him that His timing is perfect, and we need to focus on being the people He called us to be, in the time we have remaining here on the earth.

Until then, *Maranatha!*

“But take heed to yourselves, lest your hearts be weighed down with carousing, drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that Day come on you unexpectedly. For it will come as a snare on all those who dwell on the face of the whole earth. Watch therefore, and pray always that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things that will come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man.” **Luke 21:31-36**

Peace of Mind in Perilous Times; 2015 Update

Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil; Who put darkness for light, and light for darkness; Who put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! ~ Isaiah 5:20

I was asked to address the issues surrounding Kim Davis (jailed Kentucky County Clerk), the abortion industry, gay marriage propaganda, and some of the other issues pertaining to the increased lawlessness of our day. Information, social and geo-political issues, and technology are changing so rapidly, it's hard to stay abreast of all that is transpiring. Yet, when I sat down to start writing, I was drawn back to this article which was originally published almost a year ago to the day. It is a testament to the relevancy this message, by how little I had to change.

It used to be, that people didn't need to lock their doors at night, or worry about someone stealing a bike from their front yard. You didn't use to need to worry about your kids walking to the store by themselves, or just being out all day playing until dinner time. You didn't need to worry about whether your government was spying on you. You trusted the banks to do with your money, what they said they would. If bad guys did bad things, they were caught and went to jail (and for a long time). You had a

national border that actually stopped, or at least, limited the amount of unknown people coming into your country. At one point in your life, you had faith in the system.

But what we've seen in the last 25 years in the United States, is a rapid and aggressive acceleration into a national decline in almost every sector. We have effectively transitioned from a producer-nation to a service-based nation. We have rapidly transitioned from a creditor nation to a debtor nation. We have justified to ourselves (vis-à-vis an ever-rising debt ceiling), the current level of sky rocketing debt we currently find ourselves in. Time honored cultural and religious institutions are being turned on their head. Marriage is no longer just between a man and a woman. Children don't [necessarily](#) need to come from only two parents. Science is quickly outpacing the ethical boundaries that prevent the abuse of those technologies.

Globally...[Ebola](#), Bird Flu, Swine Flu, and a half dozen other diseases are but hairbreadth away from becoming pandemic. Strange animal die-offs are occurring at alarming rates. The radioactive fallout from Fukushima pollution of the Pacific has begun to change the face of life in the world's largest ocean. ISIS, Al-Qaeda, the Taliban, Hamas, Islamic Jihad, Boko Haram, and many other Islamic terror groups are rampaging across the [10/40 window](#), leaving a trail of carnage in their wake. Crime and murder have all but seized our city centers, which in turn has driven the law abiding citizen, further and further out of it.

But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come: For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of good **2 Timothy 3:1-3**

The norms and basic civil decencies are being turned on their head. Ethnic tensions are on the rise globally, but none so alarmingly as they are right here in the US, where black inner-city mobs '[knocking-out](#)' or beating up non-black persons, is seemingly becoming common place. The media are reluctant or outright afraid to call things what they are, and 'hate crime' is seemingly only reserved for those 'dangerous' Tea Party types. Right is wrong, up is down, black is white, and evil is good...and it's only getting worse. Notice how the Apostle Paul's words are ringing truer and truer by the day. Things are not getting better, but are getting progressively worse. And now that we find ourselves in these very times he spoke of, are we surprised that they are anything less than what the Bible said [they](#) would be?

Assessment

Not many years ago, it was really hard to find things to dig up to prove that we are in fact, in the last moments of the last days. Such is not the case in 2014, where so much is happening, on so many fronts, that it makes your head hurt just thinking about it. It would be really easy to get discouraged with all that's transpired since 9/11/01 and conclude we must already be in the Tribulation in some form or fashion. Maybe that is why positions like Pre-Wrath and Post-Tribulation positions seem to be growing at

more rapid rates within Eschatological circles. It is natural to assume, that when things take a turn for the worse, we must be in one or more of the judgments. For instance...

The other day I was scanning the news when I came across an article talking about the pros and cons of the new [RFID technology](#). It had a long laundry list of potential benefits that it could have constructive impacts to many of the aforementioned problems we are currently experiencing in this nation. For instance, it could help prevent crime, track predators, protect property, and prevent identity theft. But at the end of the article, it asks the question of whether or not it's ethical, and whether it has the potential for abuse. I thought that was a rather silly question, considering all we know now about the abuses of government thus far, over privacy and what not. But I liken it to the pre and post mindset people had before and after 9/11.

Before 9/11, Americans would have never allowed the Patriot Acts to pass through the halls of Congress. But afterwards, because of fear, it seemed like a very logical thing to do and it was pushed through at break-neck speed. Now that it is in force, its tentacles of intrusion have only ever grown in its scope and depth as it reaches into the lives of average Americans. All it took for the American people to hand over personal liberty was the right threat. Each new potential threat is used to justify a continued and ever more pervasive reach into the lives of the public...and again, that too is by design.

Fear drives our daily lives now. Fear feeds into our belief systems, and into what we are willing to accept as normal. Fear is ingratiating itself into our churches. Fear is an insatiable monster in and of itself, and it feeds on hope, and devours peace, crushes action, and delivers you into a cradle of bondage.

Conclusion

Being grounded in the Pre-Tribulation Rapture as THE Blessed Hope, is more than just lip service. It is more than just head knowledge. It's more than just having the correct, chronological understanding of end time's events. It was designed by God, to give us, a light of hope, in an increasingly darkened world. Whether we want to accept it or not, we are that generation that will see the Lord return. We are the generation with Israel back in her land. We are the generation with Israel in control of Jerusalem. We are the generation that has the technological and economic means to control all buying and selling in the world. We are that generation that have all the signs converging at breakneck speed. And yes, doom and gloom is big business...just turn on your local or national news. Fear sells, but we, are not called to live in a spirit of fear. Peter says...

And so we have the prophetic word confirmed, which you do well to heed as a light that shines in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts;

2 Peter 1:19

We are not only to have the proper understanding of Scripture, to include how things end (eschatology), but we are also supposed to apply that knowledge to our daily lives. If you notice in the New Testament, almost every passage referencing the Lord's coming at the Rapture, is preceded or surrounded by passages that promote holy living. We are

to live out our beliefs, by being grounded in the reality, that Christ will return, and that His return, will be before the world enters into that final seven years. We are not called 'overcomers' for nothing...

These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world." **John 16:33**

It's knowing, believing, and sharing that belief through our word and deed that will draw people to Christ, because we have this hope, in an increasingly hopeless world. We belong to Christ, Christ is in us, and we make up the body of Christ...and Christ is God. If Christ existed before all things, and by all things were created through Him, and Christ conquered death and hell at the Cross...what have we to fear? What is in this life that poses a greater threat than that? Nothing. We are not called to have a spirit of fear. The Pre-Tribulation Rapture (or catching up) is just **hope realized** and **codified in Scripture** for our benefit. It was God's plan, hidden before the foundation of the world, revealed through Paul and John to us, that we should live boldly and confidently, in a world that is passing away. (Eph. 3:1-7; [1 Thess 4:13-5:9](#); 1 John 2:17)

A world passing away is juxtaposed with the peace that passes understanding. Yes, these are dark times, and they are growing darker by the day. But the worse it gets, the closer it is to Christ's return. We simply need to keep all that in perspective.

So beloved, don't get sucked into false beliefs that promote fear, and rob you of hope. Don't be drawn to teachers that feed doom and gloom, and promote their own ministries or eschatological beliefs, over what Scripture actually teaches. Don't let their confusion over the Rapture, with the Second Coming, lead you down a path which has you prepping for Armageddon, when we are called to live boldly and confidently in this time so soon near our Lord's coming. (See [Matt. 6:25-33](#))

Therefore we do not lose heart. Even though our outward *man* is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, is working for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory **2 Cor.**

4:16-17

The Rapture and the Revelation

Ever wonder why prophecy is contained in the Bible? Why does it make up approximately 1/3 of our Holy Scripture? Why did God even bother telling us things ahead of time before they happened? Why is the church so divided on one topic that is seemingly only meant for the purpose of giving us hope? The answer to all these questions, depends I suppose on who you ask. Some believe everything prophetic has already happened. Some believe that it is the Church's mandate to bring the Kingdom to the earth. Others believe that the Church must go through part, or all of the seven year Tribulation. Still others, do not see the Church entering into that time at all. As the old saying goes, *although we can all be wrong, we can't all be right*. Knowing the razor sharp, prophetic accuracy thus far contained in our Bible, we know it isn't wrong...so who is right?

In man's short history on this blue, round ball, mankind has accomplished many wonderful and terrible things. Everything from unlocking the code to DNA, to creating the Atom Bomb...there is no doubt that if man puts his mind to it, there isn't anything he can't do. (Gen. 11:6) There is one exception to this though, and that is being able to see into the future. God alone, reserves that right unto Himself. He says...

Remember the former things of old,
For I am God, and there is no other;
I am God, and there is none like Me,
Declaring the end from the beginning,
And from ancient times things that are not yet done,
Saying, 'My counsel shall stand,
And I will do all My pleasure,' **Isaiah 46:9-10**

So the answer to the former question, of why God tells us things ahead of time, is because He wants us to be assured, that the future, our future, is securely in His hands. In other words, it was meant as a means to comfort us, and to reassure us that no matter how bleak things may look in the here and now, the future of the believer is glorious beyond understanding. And for this very reason, Satan hates Bible Prophecy because it foretells what the future has in store for him.

Knowing that and knowing that he knows what is actually destined to happen, he has used his ability to pervert and contort the scriptures, to rob Christian of the joy of fellowship, unity, and hope, by twisting Bible prophecy from what it was meant to be (our blessed hope) into something it is not...hopeless division.

Satan wants to rob, divide and destroy the hope that we have in Jesus Christ. Satan has used many tools, tactics and people over the millennia to introduce what is known as, *doctrines of demons*. The intent behind these heretical doctrines is to confuse believers and keep the church divided. How Satan has done this has been very subtle and clever,

in that he has introduced the idea that the Bible doesn't say what it really says. '[Yeah, hath God said...](#)' Rather man is given the idea that he should be the one who interprets the meaning to whatever he or she sees fit to do.

If we look at the early church fathers, those men who were the disciples of the apostles, they largely viewed that Christ would literally return one day in rule and reign on the earth. Unfortunately, the further we move away from the first century, men's views on these began to change. A literal reading of the Greek text began to blur as Satan began subtly introducing varying heresies into the Church, from well-intentioned men. Satan realized that in his intense fury to persecute and bludgeon the church from off the face of the earth, only caused it to spread faster. Which is why he found it much more effective to corrupt it.

Two points to consider; first, is that from AD70 until 1948, there was no nation of Israel. The second is that well-intentioned men began allegorizing (spiritualizing) the Scripture because of point number one. Men like Clement of Alexandria, Origen, and Augustine did [great damage](#) to the hope and unity the early church fathers had, by taking liberties with the meaning and plain teaching of Scripture. From their writings, vast branches of Christendom formed and have led to wildly varying views of what the end of time will look like.

Within the end times study (Eschatology), there are two topics that have divided the church like no other, and that is the Rapture, and the Revelation. The Rapture is the "catching up", which is found in 1 Thess. 4:16 and 1 Cor. 15:51-55. Other Rapture events include; Enoch (Gen. 5:24, Hebrews 11:5), Elijah (2 Kings 2:10-11), Jesus (Luke 24:51; Rev. 12:5) Paul (2 Cor. 12:1-5) and John (Rev. 4:1-2).

The *Revelation of Jesus Christ* is the final book in our Holy Bible, and it was given from God to Christ, to the angels to John, to convey what the future holds for mankind. [Apocalypse](#) means in the English, the revealing, or unveiling of something hidden. The book is unique in that it claims itself to be prophecy (Rev. 1:3) and is the only book in the Bible that offers a promise of blessing, for those who read and take it to heart. The Revelation of Christ occurs in three places in the book;

1. To John in His resurrected and glorified form (chapters 1-3)
2. To the heavenlies, as the 'Lamb slain' and the 'Lion of the Tribe of Judah' (chapter 5)
3. To all of Creation, as the 'King of kings' and 'Lord of lords', at His Second Advent to the earth (chapter 19)

Assessment

The Pre-Tribulational view of the Rapture is and always will be the only legitimate and valid Eschatological view. I'm going to forego all the major differences between the Rapture and 2nd Coming that normally get ignored by those who willingly reject the obvious. But, if you're curious, here is an excellent [chart](#) showing what they are.

But here is why the Rapture and the Second Coming are **NOT** the same event.

1. **Mystery:** The Apostle Paul referred to the rapture 'catching up' as a mystery (1 Cor. 15:51). A *mystery* in the biblical sense of the word, is a truth that had not yet been previously revealed to mankind. So if the Rapture and the Second Coming were the same event, and Jesus had already discussed His Second Coming at length in His Olivet Discourse some twenty years prior to Paul's first letter to the Thessalonians (AD48-51), then Paul would not be revealing a mystery, but simply expounding on something that Christ had already explained, and thus, he would have been incorrect in calling it a mystery. But he wasn't, because this was new revelation that had been given to Him, by Christ, years after Christ had ascended. (Gal. 1:11-12)
2. **Wrath:** Throughout the New Testament, a reoccurring theme is that although the church experiences trials and tribulation in this life, we will not experience God's wrath, but rather be delivered from it. (1 Thess. 1:10, 5:1-4, 9; Col. 3:5-7; Romans 5:9; Rev. 3:10) Even more so, is the picture that is repeatedly painted throughout the Bible, that the God delivers His own, before He pours out His wrath upon the earth. Remember Enoch? Remember Noah? Remember Lot? What He is delivering us from, is the wrath to come, that HE is pouring out on the Christ-rejecting earth. (Isaiah 26:19-21; Jer. 30:7-11) So if we are delivered from God's wrath, when does the wrath begin? Rev. 5:1-4 explains when and how...

And I saw in the right *hand* of Him who sat on the throne a scroll written inside and on the back, sealed with seven seals. Then I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, "Who is worthy to open the scroll and to loose its seals?" And no one in heaven or on the earth or under the earth was able to open the scroll, or to look at it.

So I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open and read the scroll, or to look at it. But one of the elders said to me, "Do not weep. Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has prevailed to open the scroll and to loose its seven seals."

3. **Grace, not works:** Inarguably, the major theme for the believer in the Church Age, is that our Gospel is that of Christ Crucified (1 Cor. 1:23, 15:1-5) and our salvation is by grace through faith, and NOT of works. (John 3:18, 36; Eph. 2:8-9; Titus 3:5) Believers in this age, are sealed by the Holy Spirit UNTIL our redemption. (2 Cor. 1:21-22; Eph. 1:11-14)

Daniel's 70th week (all seven years), will be a period of intense testing for all the inhabitants of the earth. (Matt. 25:1-13; Rev. 3:10) Believers at large will no longer be afforded the sealing by the Holy Spirit, but will have to maintain their salvation at the cost to their own lives. (Rev. 14:12-13; 16:15) The only ones who are sealed, are the 144,000 Jewish male virgins from the 12 Tribes of Israel. (Rev. 7:1-8; 14:1-5)

Along with that, the world will no longer have the restraint provided by Him to hold evil at bay. (John 16:7-10; 2 Thess. 2:7)

Since the Holy Spirit is God and is omnipresent, it's not that He ceases to exist on the earth, it's that His role during this short period of time, reverts back to the way it was prior to that first Pentecost when He descended down as 'cloven tongues of fire' in Acts 2. No one will argue that the Holy Spirit existed prior to Pentecost, and yet, there was a distinct change in His interaction upon the earth from then until now.

Just as believers in the Old Testament were not guaranteed their salvation, (Psalm 51:11) so too will those who miss the Rapture and enter into the Tribulation. The mark of the beast system that the Antichrist imposes upon the entire earth, will absolutely force you to either suffer under extreme duress (can't buy or sell anything), or suffering martyrdom. And since you cannot both take the mark of the beast, and be sealed by the Holy Spirit, there was to be a period of separation between the two eternal sealing's. (Rev. 13; 14:9-10)

Jesus also spoke of 'enduring to the end in order to be saved'. This salvation is not in the spiritual, eternal sense, but in the physical sense (as deliverance) into the Messianic Kingdom which is initiated at the end of the Tribulation, if they make it through the Sheep and Goat judgment, which precedes the Millennial Kingdom. (Matt. 24:13, 22; 25:31-46)

Conclusion

So what is the 'so what' of all this? I mean, won't the Rapture (when it occurs) sort all this out? Yes it will. But God told us ahead of time, what will occur, so when it does happen, we would believe. (John 13:19) When people and churches promote faulty interpretations that leads the believer away from what the Scriptures actually teaches, it steers the believer off course. Views that put the Church inside the 70th Week, can only do so, by doing great interpretative damage to other parts of the Scripture, either confusing the Church with Israel, or denying the unique nature of the Church, of which Christ built, and who He is the Head of. (Col. 1:24-26)

While knowing or not knowing the order of end-times events is not critical to one's salvation, it is critical to one's sanctification. If one holds to an errant view of Eschatology, and Eschatology is the capstone by which all other doctrines find their culmination, then one cannot mature in the faith into that 'perfect man' that each believer in this dispensation is destined to become. It is because of this...

...He Himself gave some *to be* apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the

fullness of Christ; that we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting, but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head—Christ—**Eph. 4:11-15**

Even So, Maranatha!

The Church Christ Loved

And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. **Matthew 16:18**

If one were to look back in history, one would notice the rise and fall of all the various Christian denominations and movements that have come and gone over the past 500 years. Some have survived the centuries but look remarkably different from when they began. For example, just compare the writings and teachings of the Lutherans of the 1600s, to that of the Lutherans of today. Compare the Methodists of John and Charles Wesley's day, to that of the Methodist church today to gain a better understanding of where Christianity is moving in the long scheme of things. It seems, that no matter how well intentioned a church or movement ever began with, they all atrophy spiritually over time on account of the same common denominator...man.

Despite that, the closest modern man ever got to a more perfect understanding of the Holy Scripture since the days of the Apostles, was the [Dispensationalist](#) movement of the 19th and 20th century. That might sound like an audacious statement, but for the first time in almost two millennia, believers began taking the entire Word of God at face value. The principles which guided Dispensational thought, was to take the text for what it said, all the while, maintaining the normal historical, contextual, and grammatical rules of interpretation. Because Dispensationalism does this, it comes to some fundamental and axiomatic understanding's regarding the two main players in the Old and New Testament;

1. The Church is not Israel, nor Israel the Church
2. God is not through with the Jew

I realize that this is a bold claim here, but it is this writer's belief, that Dispensationalism saved Evangelical Christianity and extended its stay for another 185 years in the West. Dispensational thought opened up for the first time in millennia, an explosion of new understanding by reconciling all of God's word in perfect harmony. This wasn't new revelation as many critics charge Dispensationalism with (i.e...the old and debunked Margaret MacDonald accusation), but by new illumination, by way of [rightly dividing](#) the Word that has always been there.

New illumination simply means that we understand something in a new way. The material remains the same, but your perspective changes based on how the Holy Spirit moves you in understanding it. (Daniel 12:4, 9-10) Juxtaposed to this, "New" revelation would be akin to Joseph Smith claiming that God gave him new information by way of invisible, golden tablets for which he added too and changed Holy Scripture in order to fit his supposed revelation and create a non-Christian cult.

Dispensationalism doesn't add one jot or tittle to God's word. What it did, was allow for believers to see God's word in a new light, by taking ALL of God's word at face value. In practical application, it allowed both clergy and parishioner, the ability to shed the Tradition and Denominational biases that had kept many believers stuck back in the theological Dark Ages. It is for this reason, that Covenant and Reformed theologians, Amillennialists, Post Millennialists, Historic Premillennialist, Dominionists, and Roman Catholic all hate Dispensationalism with equal fervor. What's ironic though, is that although the aforementioned groups all ideologically, eschatologically, and doctrinally disagree with each other, they all share in their hatred of Dispensationalism. That should be telling in and of itself.

Furthermore, it is because the Dispensationalist, believes in a Pre-Tribulational Rapture, and holds to a Pre-Millennial return of Christ, that we are usually on the receiving end of ridicule and vitriolic responses. I'm pretty sure that if Dispensationalism had been Amillennial or Post-Millennial in its Eschatology, no one would care.

Assessment

“And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write,

‘These things says He who is holy, He who is true, “He who has the key of David, He who opens and no one shuts, and shuts and no one opens”. “I know your works. See, I have set before you an open door, and no one can shut it; for you have a little strength, have kept My word, and have not denied My name. Indeed I will make *those* of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews and are not, but lie—indeed I will make them come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you. **Rev. 3:7-9**

In the book of Revelation, the Apostle John is told to write Seven Letters to seven churches as dictated to him from Christ. Out of the seven, only two had no mention of condemnation to them. These churches (Smyrna and Philadelphia), are two examples of churches that Christ found no fault in. I believe that the seven churches mentioned in Revelation 1-3, form the;

1. Historical (were existent in John's day)
2. Congregational (Christ spoke to them and us, corporately)
3. Individual (He also spoke directly to them and us as individuals)
4. Prophetic (due to the order they are given in)

Reading through the Seven Letters is sobering. If I were a Pastor reading this, I would immediately shed whatever preconceived notions I had about my denomination and go straight to Revelation 2-3 to see if what I was doing, was what Christ viewed as a church without fault.

There are two kinds of **Godly** churches in this world, and they are the kind that is suffering through violence and persecution, and the kind that is not. But persecution

comes in many forms, and sometimes it is intense brutality through mob, police or military actions. Other times persecution comes in a more subtle form through political, economic, or cultural intimidation and pressure. But here in the West where it has found political refuge and freedom over the last 500 years, Christianity has flourished and then become corrupted. Instead of the church going out into the world, the world has come into church. Yet, God always has His remnant, and either a Church departs from the denomination because the denomination goes apostate, or a denomination remains true to God's word, and churches abandon it for looser interpretations.

Comparing Smyrna and Philadelphia, one would see what they had in common, and what they didn't. We see on one hand, that Jesus offered no promise of deliverance for the Smyrna believers, but told them to endure '[ten days](#)' and that they would ultimately pay with their lives, but would receive the 'Crown of Life'. The 'ten days' were represented by ten Roman Emperors who would bring on those believers, intense persecution.

On the other hand, the church at Philadelphia were told to endure, but that they would be delivered prior to the world's 'hour of testing'. Since we know that this hasn't happened in the past on a global scale, we must assume that this is still yet a future event.

Those who represent Philadelphia, share in persecution, but not to the extent of those in Smyrna. Likely, these Philadelphian churches would be represented more by those in the West who tend to enjoy more religious freedom, but still live under secular control. While they may not have their head cut the head off just yet, or burnt at the stake, or ~~thrown in prison for holding to their beliefs~~, we see the culture bringing increasing pressure through economic, academic, and political intimidation on these believers.

While this has happened in previous generations in places like England and Germany prior to the Protestant Reformation, we are only just now seeing it for the first time since Israel has been brought back together as nation in 1948. Prophetically speaking, this is significant because now we are seeing another group of people, of whom the Bible devotes a significantly larger portion of text too than we Christians, being brought back into the global discussion for the first time in almost two millennia. The [Dry Bones](#) are assembling back to life.

In Philadelphia, they received commendations and encouragements from Christ for the following things:

1. They had little strength, and yet no door was shut to them
2. They kept God's word and did not deny His name
3. Are distinguished from those who 'claim they are Jews, but lie'. We know Christ charged those with blasphemy, who claimed to be Jew's but weren't (Rev. 2:9) in His letter to the church at Smyrna. Apparently, there were and are groups who

are trying to rob the Jew of their birthright by claiming that God somehow reneges His promises. (See [Romans 11:25-29](#))

4. Persevere despite increased pressure and persecution
5. Because of this, Christ will keep them (these believers) from the 'hour of testing' that is about to come upon the WHOLE earth.

Conclusion

I would venture to guess, that outside the boundaries of Western nations and the United States, most Christian congregations resemble more Smyrna than they do any other church. There have been more Christians killed in this past two centuries, than in all the previous centuries before them combined. While inside the boundaries of western nations and the United States, very few churches resemble Philadelphia. Most churches have given themselves over to the culture and continue to compromise their beliefs in a vain attempt to remain relevant. Many pitfalls have sidelined denominations these days, and whether it is faulty doctrine, or faulty leadership, both have laid to waste many a soul in these final days, despite the outpouring of prophetic signs God has foretold us about as both a warning and an encouragement.

The truth is, that despite our best efforts, every movement, denomination, or outpouring on man's behalf to establish some semblance of the Kingdom here on earth, has and will fail. Not because the message is faulty (although many are), but because man is. Dispensationalism is one of the few, if not the only view that dogmatically sticks to the idea that mankind cannot usher in the Kingdom through our own efforts. Nor does Dispensationalism spiritualize away the Kingdom into some wispy, unseen eternal state. Dispensationalism teaches that the Kingdom will one day find its physical fulfillment here on earth through Christ Himself at His Second Coming.

As we draw nearer to the end of the age, we are seeing a rapid rise in both the [antichrist spirit](#), and the [mystery of lawlessness](#) being unleashed. The former breed's false doctrine and damnable teachings (primarily focused in the West), and the latter (primarily in the East) increased violence and hostility against true Christianity. Because of this, Dispensationalism is dying out. The prophet Hosea once wrote by inspiration of the Holy Spirit, '*My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge*'. (4:6) Notice he doesn't say, 'my people are destroyed for lack of faith', or 'lack of social justice', or 'lack of relevance'. It is divine knowledge, which provides for sound doctrine, which guards the flocks against heretical and apostate teachings which decimate the flocks.

Sound doctrine, also provides for sound Eschatology, which acts as God's ultimate encourager, as the days grow darker and darker. If the Seven Letters were meant to be understood also as epochs within the Church Age, then the message preceding the letter to the Philadelphians, is the Church of Sardis. This would signify the era of the Protestant Reformation on forward, those being the mainline protestant denominations

which have all but turned away from sound eschatology. Notice what Christ warns them of...

Remember therefore how you have received and heard; hold fast and repent. Therefore if you will not watch, I will come upon you as a thief, and you will not know what hour I will come upon you. **Rev. 3:3**

Moreover, the church at Philadelphia seemingly understood and embraced that Christ would return before that 'hour of testing', which is why Christ didn't need to warn them. This is why I say that Dispensationalism, although not a church, was the system God used to preserve His churches (Presbyterian, Baptist, Non-Denominational, Calvary Chapel, etc.) throughout the last 185 years. God always has His remnant, and Christ loved the church who did not deny His name nor did they have a lot of strength. It is this writer belief that before the light goes out on Dispensationalism, Christ will return as promised (John 14:1-3) and deliver His own, before that great and terrible *Day of the Lord*.

Because you have kept My command to persevere, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth.

Behold, I am coming quickly! Hold fast what you have, that no one may take your crown. He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And I will write on him My new name. "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches." **Rev. 3:10-11**

Where We Aren't

I have seen the God-given task with which the sons of men are to be occupied. He has made everything beautiful in its time. Also He has put eternity in their hearts, except that no one can find out the work that God does from beginning to end. **Ecclesiastes**

3:10-11

From the first century until 20th, there wasn't a whole lot of movement going on in God's prophetic long-range calendar. Similar to the 'silent years' between the Old Testament and the New, we had been in an extended 'silent period' since Jerusalem fell to the Romans in AD70. During that time, kingdoms and empires came and went, Christianity waxed and waned across the world, and technology finally liberated man from being limited to the *speed of horse*. But in regard to where we are on God's calendar, no one really knew where we were exactly, that is, until 1948.

The two dominant Eschatology's that existed from the 3rd century until the 19th, were Amillennialism, and Historic Premillennialism (now called the Post Tribulation view). The former, stifled any potential understanding of God's prophetic word, by allegorizing everything into a wispy, unknown sphere of speculation. The latter attempted to label every aberrant leader and/or movement of their day, as 'The Beast'.

Prior to the Dispensationalist movement of the early 19th century, about as close as anyone came to really grasping where we were, was Sir Isaac Newton, and [Archbishop Ussher](#). These two men did the yeoman's load of the work digging through ancient secular historical documents and comparing them to what Scripture said. By this, Ussher figured out that creation happened on/about 4004 BC or year 1 Anno Mundi (AM counts from creation forward). Although not perfect in their findings, they did give us a pretty good idea of where we were with the information, they had available to them at the time.

The reason it was difficult to gauge where we were on God's calendar from the 1st century until the 20th, was because the only nation God ever used as His 'geo-political' time-piece, Israel, hadn't been a nation for 1,878 years. (See Daniel 2, 9) The Dispensationalist's came to understand that the Jewish nation would HAVE to be reinserted onto the world's stage again, because that is the conclusion God's word comes too if taken at face value. Isaiah 2, 11; Jeremiah 30; Ezekiel 37-39; Amos 9; Zech. 12-14 all speak to Israel existing again as a nation, for a second time, in the last days.

By the late 19th century (late 1880's onward), men like Sir Robert Anderson, Cyrus Scofield, and Clarence Larkin began to lay out a clearer understanding of where we were, and what needed to transpire in the not-too-distant future. While critics like to lay charges against these men for various issues, all three of them were correct in understanding decades before it happened, that Israel would have to become a nation again, and thus it did, in 1948.

They understood that the first time Israel (Judah and Israel) went into Diaspora was when the Assyrians and Babylonians conquered them. (7th and 6th Century's BC respectively) Yet, they were regathered in the 5th Century BC back to their homeland by the Persians. The second diaspora began in AD70 when the Romans sacked Jerusalem. The second regathering, if you will, would not occur until 1948, almost two millennia later.

Without [Israel](#) back in her land as a nation, there was no frame of reference by which to base God's timeline against. God's entire timeline centered on a 490-year cycle which was measured when Israel was in covenant with God. Dr. E.W. Bullinger did the yeoman's work on trying to understand how numbers and time figured into Scripture. (*This by the way, is not an endorsement of everything E.W. Bullinger did, taught, or believed, but he was very accurate on certain things*) He came up with the following;

The Four Great Jubilee Redemption Cycles (70 Sabbatical Years)

- Birth of Abraham to the Exodus: 490 years
 - Actually 505 years; Abraham was 75 years old when he departed Uz for Canaan. (Gen 12:4) 10 years later, he had Ishmael with the handmaiden Hagar. (Gen. 16:3) Abraham was 100 years old when they (he and Sarah) conceived Isaac. (Gen. 21:5) The law was given 430 after the Promise was given (Gal. 3:16-18) but subtract the 15 years for the delay of the promise by having Ishmael
- Exodus to the dedication of Solomon's Temple: 490 years
 - Actually 573 years but subtracting the years under servitude (see Judges), and adding in the years to complete the temple. (1 Kings 6:38)
- Temple to the Decree: 490 years (2 Chronicles 36:20-23)
 - Actually 560 years, but subtract the 70 years spent in captivity to the Babylonians
- Decree to the Cross: 490 years (Daniel 9:24-27)
 - Began with the decree by Persian King Artaxerxes to Nehemiah to restore and rebuild Jerusalem and stopped at the 483rd year with the death of Christ on the cross. (see Nehemiah 2)

With the death of Israel's true Messiah by her own decree ([Matt. 27:23-26](#)), Israel inadvertently postponed their own redemption by seven years. This final seven years, also known as; the Day of the Lord, Daniel's 70th Week, and the time of Jacob's Trouble, and it is still owed to God.

Assessment

For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. **Eph. 6:12**

At the heart of them, World Wars I and II were not simply a geo-political war waged over money, land, or power. The Zionist movement in the 1890's triggered WWI

because Satan did not want the Jews repatriating to what was then called *Palestine*. But at the end of the Great War, the Ottoman's Turk's control over the Middle East was fractured, granting the victors (Great Britain and France) the custodial rights of redistributing the former Ottoman Empire territories back to the various tribal groups and peoples which is how the [Balfour Declaration](#) was decreed.

WWII wasn't just about the 'good guys vs. the bad guys' or creating a '1,000 year Reich'. It wasn't even about Nazism. These may have all been by-products of the rise of Nazi Germany, but at the heart of it, stood one man, Adolph Hitler. He had survived WWI, witnessed the humiliating events that transpired in the Weimar Republic's demise. He had seen the bloody Bolshevik Revolution, which traded the Russian Czars for the Marxist's Politburo. (Karl Marx was Jewish). The young Hitler may not have even understood that his hatred of the Jews went beyond even the political and ethnic differences he had with them, but was spurred on by a much older, sinister force at work in the unseen world. Hitler's heart had begun to be turned, being twisted and hardened by a seething darkness that stemmed from the *father of lies* himself, Satan.

Satan's hatred doesn't simply exist because of the Abrahamic covenant, or even that Christ came from the tribe of Judah. I mean, what's done is done and he knows he can't go back and undo that. But Satan thinks by destroying the Jews, he can postpone his inevitable future because he knows everything hinges on them becoming a nation again...hence the repeated expulsions them from every country they'd ever settled in. And if he can't do that, he would wipe them out as a people. (See Rev. 12)

At the end of WWII, the Allied Powers uncovered that Hitler's agenda went far beyond military hunger, when they began discovering the various [concentration camps](#) spread throughout Europe. But by this point, the victors were simply trying to grasp with the depth and breadth of the genocide that had taken place under their noses.

But despite Satan's best efforts, the Jews survived WWII and the Holocaust, thus triggering a new set of dominos to start falling into place. For instance;

1. The Bretton-Woods Agreement (1944) linked the US Dollar to pretty much everything. This would be essential to the formation of a future 'mark of the beast' system.
2. The formation of a war-torn, divided Europe into a Common Market of economies, would eventually assemble into what it is today, the European Union. This was essential to the formation of the rise of the revived Roman Empire.
3. The formation of NATO began in 1949. Once Satan collapsed the US (along with all the economies of the world) Satan would need a multi-national force by which to conscript his global army.
4. The Cold War. This was needed to feed the need to flood the world with massive weapons of mass destruction.
5. The rise of the Middle East blood, oil, and fanaticism. So long as Israel was back in her land, Satan needed her to be drowning in a sea of hostility, violence, and frustration...thus willing to do just about anything, for peace and security.

6. The war on culture, particularly in the west, would decimate spiritually sleeping communities across the United States and Europe, blending eastern mysticism with secular humanism in an attempt to completely corrupt what remains of the Church.
7. Rapid advances in technology, travel, and communications. This is something every other generation lacked and would be essential in casting a web over the entire planet to implement total control.

Conclusion

The inertial navigation system uses deviations to generate corrective commands to drive the system from a position where it is, to a position where it isn't. Arriving at the position where it wasn't, it now is. Consequently, the position where it is, is now the position where it wasn't and so it follows that the position where it was, is now the position where it isn't. **(ARINC 561 Manual August 1976)**

In layman's terms, it is a navigation system that figures out where it is, by movement, and then predicts where it will be, based off of where it isn't. Make sense? Another way to think about it is, if this object never moved, it would have no frame of reference to fix itself on. Ergo, the greatest weakness of the inertial navigation system is at its beginning. But once it starts moving, it (said object) can figure out where it is relatively quickly. So where it was, will soon be the position where it isn't. Think on that for a second.

How and when does God's prophetic plans, marry up with the geo-political reality we are living in? Just as the 'silent years' between the Old and New Testaments were void of any true prophets proclaiming God's truth to the world, these years were NOT absent of God's plans being enacted through the Gentile world to bring about what had to come to pass, in order to fulfill previous prophecies already foretold. For example, we know historically that in what we call the 'silent years', Nebuchadnezzar's multi-metallic statue (see Daniel 2) representing the Gentile world powers, had to play out, and they did.

Where we aren't, is where we used to be, that is, before Israel was rebirthed as a nation again. This may also be how we reconcile what Jesus said about 'no man knows the day or the hour', with Paul's statement that we (watching believers) would not be caught by surprise by that day, because we'd recognize the season of our Lord's return. (1 Thess. 5:1-10)

1. We understand that no other generation for at least 1,878 years, has had Israel back in her homeland as a sovereign nation.
2. We know that the one sure sign Christ gave us that great Tribulation was about to begin, was the *Abomination of Desolation* (Matt. 24:15)
3. We know historically, this did not happen up to and including AD70. In order to have an *Abomination of Desolation*, there first needs to be a Jewish Temple standing in Jerusalem. See point number 1.

4. We know that no other generation, has had the technologies available to them, which would allow for one man (Antichrist) to control all the buying and selling throughout the world. (Rev. 13:15-18)
5. We understand, that there hasn't been a greater period of converging signs that Christ and the Apostles spoke of concerning the season of His return, than there are today.

While I can't tell you where exactly we are, other than to say we are at the very end of the current age we live in, (Luke 21:24) I can tell you where we aren't...

Now when these things begin to happen, look up and lift up your heads, because your redemption draws near." **Luke 21:28**

As the World Turns...

I think it's fair to say, that the world we currently live in is coming apart at the seams rather suddenly. No reasonably sane person can look at our current situation and say with a straight face, that the things are getting better. Wars, economic turmoil, political corruption, earthquakes, pestilences, crime, and apostasy are part of everyday life here in the 21st century. We happen to find ourselves in a situation where numerous problems are turning into crises, and then piling themselves up rather haphazardly one atop the other...as if we were some expanding, global *house of cards*, just begging to be knocked over.

At the heart of the problem, are not the problems themselves necessarily, but in man's inability (and refusal) to come to the knowledge of the truth. That truth is, that God exists, and we either live by the constraints and limitations He has put in place, or we suffer the consequences.

In the letter to the Roman's, chapter 1, verses 18-32, Paul speaks to a form of wrath that God allows to happen, on account of man's sinful and rebellious nature. Three times he mentions that God 'gave them over' (them= sinful, unrepentant man) to; uncleanness, vile passions, and to a debased mind. These are they who Paul also writes about in that they are always learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth (2 Tim. 3:8)

Wrath is not always about fire and brimstone raining down, although, that has and will happen as God deems fit. But the 'giving over' by God, is a form of *wrath by abandonment*, and is one of the most frightening. Think about it this way; the God who spoke the universe into existence and then loved the world enough to become a Man, and then willingly and knowingly allowed His own creation to beat, whip, curse, spit on, and crucify Him, all so that He could die in our place....gives you over to your sin.

What follows is a sequential progression that dooms said unrepentant human, by a process of hardening. Generally speaking, this is a process that transpires over a set period of time, sometimes quicker and sometimes longer depending upon the

individual. That hardening begins in the heart, and then transfers itself neurologically to the mind, so that no amount of warnings, pleadings, reasoning's, or anything else, could persuade you otherwise. There is also a system coming which will expedite this hardening process to a moment in time...but more on that later. Many, many, many people will proudly and adamantly march into hell's wide mouth, never to be seen again.

But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come: For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away!

For of this sort are those who creep into households and make captives of gullible women loaded down with sins, led away by various lusts, always learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. **2 Timothy 3:1-8**

Assessment

I have come to understand as I have matured in the faith that my sinfulness, and/or my righteousness, are equally worthless in regard to whether they qualify or disqualify me for eternal salvation. I am not saved, because of my behavior. I am not saved because I go to church every Sunday, or that I am baptized, or that I routinely take communion, or give generously to the poor. I am not saved because my parents were, nor am I saved because I read my Bible and always try to act in the best interests of others. All of these are commendable things, and might make me a good person, but they are not what saves me.

I am saved solely on the belief that I have in my heart that Christ died for my sins, and was buried, and rose again on the third day. He died in my place, because I am incapable of paying for my own sins. That ability to believe resides first in the brain of the recipient, and then is transferred to the heart of a person. Either the knowledge of our own spiritual ineptness breaks the heart, or it hardens it. The mind then acts as the gateway by which salvific truth can first be understood.

At the root of it, I recognize that at my very best, my very best would never be good enough to measure up to God's impossible standards for righteousness. Thus, I have willingly accepted the perfect and sinless sacrifice that Christ already paid for on Calvary's cross. Saying all that, I understand that since I couldn't earn my salvation through my own efforts, neither can I undo my salvation through my own efforts. Salvation is a onetime event, at which several things occur simultaneously;

1. The believer becomes born-again (John 3:5-6)
2. The believer is sealed by the Holy Spirit (Ephesians 1:11-14)
3. The believer becomes a 'new creation' (2 Cor. 5:17)
4. The believer is joined into the 'body of Christ' (1 Cor. 12:12-14)
5. The believer is given the 'righteousness of God' (2 Cor. 5:21)
6. The believer becomes family to God (Gal. 4:7)

With that said, even as born-again believers, we are still sinners because we still live in our human bodies. As a born-again believer, we take on two natures in one body, the regenerated spiritual man, and the fleshly physical man. Scripture makes clear that we will sin, and those who profess not to sin anymore, are liars (which is a sin). (1 John 1:8-9) We sin because we remain trapped in our 'tents of flesh' which are predisposed to sin. It is our default mode we turn too given our own inclinations.

Is it possible that when a person becomes born-again, that the very act of salvation itself triggers a neurological change in an individual? I believe it does and it 'closes the loop' if you will, between the three natures a person has within them. In effect, we become what we were intended to become.

We know from Scripture, that man is made in God's image, (Gen. 1:26-27) and that image we live in, inhabit both in time and space, and exists in three parts; body, soul, and spirit. (1 Thess. 5:23; Hebrews 4:12-13) The **body** is the flesh we currently inhabit. It grows and ages and eventually, wears out and then we die. Both Peter and Paul refer to the body as flimsy as a 'tent'. (2 Cor. 5:4; 2 Peter 1:12-14) This by the way, is why the Rapture happens, so that we will one day put on a body that is immortal and capable of existing in God's presence forever.

The **soul** is that 'seat of consciousness' that makes us, us. If a person were physically alive, and the soul died or went inactive, we would still be physically alive, but mentally in a coma, or some form of vegetative state.

The **spirit**, is that God shaped section of our being that we have at birth, but lose when we reach the '*age of accountability*'. It is this writer's belief that that part of us dies when we come to the full understanding of right and wrong. (See [Romans 7](#), particularly verse 9) I don't believe there is a specific age associated with it necessarily, although the Israelites did not consider someone an adult until they reached the age of 20 and older. (See ex. Numbers 14:26-35; Exodus 30:11-16)

In review, when a person is born-again, as explained by Christ in John 3, he/she is not physically born again from their mother's womb, but is spiritually regenerated. I liken it to someone being woken up from a deep sleep and are now cognizant of the hopeless state that they are in as compared to an all-powerful divine Being such as Jehovah God. When God gives someone over to their sin, they are no longer able to have that light-switch come on in their understanding anymore. This is the point of blindness or hardening that makes eternal salvation next to impossible to receive, without dramatic divine interference. A good example of this, is Saul/Paul and his divine interference on the road to Damascus. (See Acts 9:1-22)

Conclusion

The coming of the *lawless one* is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all

may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

2 Thess. 2:9-12

The US government, along with many federal and private agencies have teamed up and are investing hundreds of millions of dollars and a lot of energy to unlock the mystery of the human mind, with the “[The Brain Initiative](#)”. Why is DARPA (whose founding creed is to create vast future weapon’s systems) and the White House (Obamacare anyone?) investing so much time, energy, and money trying to unlock the brain? Annie Jacobsen in her new book, [The Pentagon’s Brain](#), explores this along with other issues surrounding the secretive group called DARPA, and results are startling. If we strip away all the noble pretenses that government and other forces have for wanting to do good by (i.e....curing TBI, Alzheimer’s, depression, Dementia, etc.), the potential for great evil still exists. We know that at some future point, this technology will be used against mankind as the ultimate form of mind control.

According to [Scripture](#), there is coming a man who singularly controls ALL the buying and selling around the world. In order to do this, he would have to possess a tool(s) to be able to enforce this. This was only made possible this past century with the invention of the Internet, which has essentially tied the world together in a gigantic spider web, aka, the World Wide Web. Furthermore, participation in this coming system isn’t optional. Either you take the ‘mark of the beast’ which is embedded either into the hand or the forehead of the wearer, or you lose your life. Is there a correlation between the ‘mark’ and what DARPA and government entities are now trying to uncover with the *Brain Initiative*? Absolutely. When you figure out what they are trying to do in regard to hardwiring technology into the human brain, things get a little freaky.

While the potential to help restore memory or block out bad memories exists, ethical dilemmas arise as to who controls the information either given to, or blocked from, said brain. Would mind control be possible? Absolutely. We might even be seeing that now. Erik Rush has an excellent article on this called, [Is Obama Weaponizing Vulnerable Citizens?](#)

Even though we are looking through the glass darkly, the form and shape of things to come are materializing into a more recognizable pattern. The picture is forming and things are beginning to make sense. For instance, it makes sense that the ‘mark of the beast’ dooms the wearer to Hell, because it blocks the wearer from ever being able to come to the knowledge of the truth. We don’t know exactly how this technology works, but we can see the world rapidly embracing the potential it presents.

Furthermore, it makes sense that Satan even has to resort to that system, seeing as spiritual hardening is process that usually takes a long period of time...and time is something that Satan doesn’t have much left of. Although it is unsettling to see the world turning so quickly to embrace their own demise, we should be encouraged because if we are seeing these things come to light in our own day, we know that we don’t have much time left here either.

For He is coming, for He is coming to judge the earth.
He shall judge the world with righteousness,
And the peoples with His truth. **Psalm 96:13**

Even so, *MARANATHA!*

Hey Jude

In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth. Inside the confines of Genesis 1:1, exists everything that was ever made...to include the Angelic hosts in the heavenly places. At some point between Genesis 1:1, and Genesis 3:1, Lucifer, (aka Satan) the 'anointed Cherub that covers', attempted to wage war against God and was expelled from heaven taking with him a third of the heavenly hosts. The first question of the bible, and presumably of all history, was the one in which Lucifer (in the bodily form of the Serpent) asks Eve on that fateful day;

Yeah, hath God said....?

And he's been asking that same question ever since.

Since the beginning, man has constantly wrestled with two primary questions concerning our existence: a.) Where we came from, and b.) Why are we here? In regard to what men will come to accept as the truth, Lucifer has launched a three-pronged assault at separating man from God and from each other: False religions, false gospels, and false doctrines.

False Religion's

Beloved, while I was very diligent to write to you concerning our common salvation, I found it necessary to write to you exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered to the saints. **Jude 1:3**

Man has, in both his ignorance and rebellion, chosen to follow after falsehoods, fables, and figments of his own imagination rather than seek after God. These demonic and satanic doctrines, which were imported into the darkened hearts of men, has lead millions, perhaps billions into the gaping mouth of hell. These poor souls, (who are there now as you read this) will continue to spend an eternity in torment, separated from God, in what Jude deemed, *the blackness of darkness forever*.

One of the more persistent lies, is one in which men say that all religions (particularly that of the Judeo-Christian faith) were really offshoots of early pagan culture. At the cradle of human civilization, mankind developed elaborate systems of worship birthing false gods and goddesses aplenty which supposedly, Moses (1500-1400BC) liberally borrowed from. Aside from the book of Job, which was written between Noah's and Abraham's day (circa 2300-1900BC), there was no formalized written copies' of God's Word that have survived antiquity. But according to Scripture, God interacted with mankind in a much more direct manner, using both angels and Personal revelation to

bring mankind into fellowship. It would seem that because of this direct, divine interactions, that people who lived before Scripture was written have even less of an excuse than we do today.

Currently, we live in a day and age where an abundance of Scripture has been made available to us (translated in over two thousand languages and dialects). There is also an abundance of sound teachers, preachers, writers, and the internet, which leaves little excuse for anyone to have not heard or had an opportunity to hear a clear explanation of the Gospel at least once in their lifetime. Even though God knows how to get His message out and how to preserve His Word, still much of the world remains under the darkened shroud of false religions, which is a testament to man's unrelenting rebellion against God.

I can think of no more important mandate that we as a *corporate body* of believers have in this day and age, than to combat false religions, which only feeds hell's appetite by the souls of men. The Great Commission was not just about going out to evangelize the world, but to make disciples of all nations. Disciples are not just passive participants on Sunday mornings, nor are they simply followers. Disciples are dedicated and devoted when it comes to following Jesus Christ.

But before we can be a disciple, we must gain access to eternal life, which means we must be born again. Christianity is not simply a 'religion' filled with traditions and rituals; it is a personal relationship with our Creator God. But before one can become born-again, one must come to accept two fundamental truths: a.) There is a God, and b.) I'm not Him.

Another Gospel

For certain men have crept in unnoticed, who long ago were marked out for this condemnation, ungodly men, who turn the grace of our God into lewdness and deny the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ. **Jude 1:4**

We need to know that our salvation can't be earned, bought, bribed, inherited, or gained through human efforts. Salvation is solely by God's grace, through our faith (which is also a gift of God), and it is not of works, but based on God's grace and mercy towards us. (Eph. 2) Because we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. (Col. 1) Salvation is based on God's love for us, and our ability to receive this love as a gift, through faith. Because of our sinful and fallen nature, we could never measure up to God's perfect standard of righteousness, which is why Salvation has to be a gift (not a wage earned). In fact, the only wages we rightfully earn on our own, is that of death. (Rom. 6:23) Many a conversation are based upon man's inability to accept this simple truth...

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. **John 3:16**

-Wait a minute you say, you're telling me that all I have to do to receive eternal life, is to believe in Jesus Christ and what He did for me on the Cross?

Yes.

-That can't be right. Don't I have to walk an aisle, or fill out some kind of church membership card, or be baptized, or have some kind of huge emotional breakdown at the front of the altar before I can be saved?

Nope. Let me re-visit what Christ said in another way.

He who believes in the Son has everlasting life; and he who does not believe the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him." **John 3:36**

-But the preacher said that I had to do speak in tongues before I was saved...

-But the preacher said that I had to be baptized before I was saved...

-But the Priest said that I had to take the Eucharist before I could be saved...

-But the pastor said that I had to walk an aisle and make my profession before the whole church before I could be saved...

-But the guy on television said I had to give a \$1,000 dollars as an act of faith before I could be saved...

-But the...

Let's set aside what men say, and go with what the Bible says. The Bible is God's direct revelation of Himself to mankind via the Holy Spirit (who is also God). Here is what the Apostle Paul said as directed by God Himself to say;

...that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, **you will be saved**. For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the Scripture says, "Whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame." For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich to all who call upon Him. For "whoever calls on the name of the Lord **shall be saved**." **Romans 10:9-13**

Seems pretty clear to me...and the Apostle Paul was no slouch either when it came to understanding the burdensome task religion plays in messing up the simplicity of the Gospel. Paul, formerly named Saul, was a Jewish Pharisee from the tribe of Benjamin, and trained by one of the most respected and famous Rabbis of all history, Gamaliel. (Acts 5:34; 22:1-21) Saul knew the law inside and out, and was zealous in persecuting the early church. Yet, God chose him to become Paul, and was given the ministry to explain the Gospel to the Gentiles. It was given to Paul, to deliver THE Gospel by which men in this age, are saved by.

I marvel that you are turning away so soon from Him who called you in the grace of Christ, to a different gospel, which is not another; but there are some who trouble you and want to pervert the gospel of Christ. But even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed. As we

have said before, so now I say again, if anyone preaches any other gospel to you than what you have received, let him be accursed. **Galatians 1:6-9**

So what was the Gospel that Paul preached?

Moreover, brethren, I declare to you the gospel which I preached to you, which also you received and in which you stand, by which also you are saved, if you hold fast that word which I preached to you—unless you believed in vain. For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures **1**

Cor. 15:1-4

That is what Paul called, ‘my Gospel’, (Rom. 2:16; 16:25, 2 Tim. 2:8) and that is the Gospel that Paul received from Christ to preach, teach, and write about. (Gal. 1:11-12) He said, if ANYONE preached ANY other gospel, it was no gospel at all, and that those people would be anathema, or accursed.

False Doctrines

These are grumblers, complainers, walking according to their own lusts; and they mouth great swelling words, flattering people to gain advantage. But you, beloved, remember the words which were spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ: how they told you that there would be mockers in the last time who would walk according to their own ungodly lusts. These are sensual persons, who cause divisions, not having the Spirit. **Jude 1:16-19**

So do not be deceived by those who either ADD to, or SUBTRACT from the Gospel by which we are saved by. Many deceivers have crept into the church and muddy the waters by introducing leaven (false doctrines) that either cause confusion within Christianity, or prevent those who don’t know Christ from ever knowing Jesus Christ by turning them astray unto ANOTHER gospel. These are heretics and apostates, who make a living off of promoting ANOTHER gospel which leads to death and destruction. The prophet Hosea, by inspiration of the Holy Spirit states;

My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge...**Hosea 4:6**

Notice how Hosea does NOT say my people are destroyed for a lack of; faith, love, mercy, tenderness, social justice, equality, ecumenicalism, ritualism, prosperity, tradition, etc. It is true biblical knowledge, which comes by way of the Holy Spirit, which shepherds believers and guards them against the wolves who prey on them. People are gullible...like sheep. Ever notice in [John 10](#), when Jesus is talking about how His sheep hear His voice? Well, Jesus didn’t say that only Christian’s were sheep. He said that HIS sheep hear and know HIS voice. Translation...humans are sheep. But true Christian’s, belong to the Good Shepherd, and we don’t follow any other voice but His. And to this incredible ability to be deceived, Paul warns before departing Ephesus...

For I have not shunned to declare to you the whole counsel of God. Therefore take heed to yourselves and to all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His own blood. For I know this, that after my departure savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock.

Also from among yourselves men will rise up, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after themselves. Therefore watch, and remember that for three years I did not cease to warn everyone night and day with tears. **Acts 20:27-31**

Concerning the Biblical doctrines by which many false teachers have used as catalysts to creep into the church and pervert by, it was given to the Apostle Paul to make clear the mysteries thereof;

1. The Church,
2. The Body of Christ,
3. The Pre-Tribulation Rapture
4. The blinding of Israel
5. The mystery of iniquity
6. The heavenly positions
7. The identification with Christ,
8. The Gospel of Grace.

We are instructed to study to show ourselves approved, workman who need not be ashamed by 'rightly dividing' the Word. (2 Tim. 2:15) We are to be complete and thoroughly equipped for every 'good work'. (2 Tim. 3:16-17) This means, not accepting someone who cherry picks verses to fit their theology. We take in the ENTIRETY of Holy Scripture, then 'rightly divide' the Word to find out what applies to whom. The whole Bible was given for us, but the whole Bible was not written to us.

We must 'rightly divide' so that we do not confuse ourselves, and possibly lead others astray into false teachings. And the world will continue to struggle against God and His Christ, by the promulgation of false religions and false teachings that lead men into hell. But you believer, you have the truth in your hands when you hold your Holy Bible. You believer, have the Holy Spirit indwelling in you, that will lead you into all truth. (John 16:13) Hey Jude, any parting words for us?

Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling,
And to present you faultless
Before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy,
To God our Savior,
Who alone is wise,
Be glory and majesty,
Dominion and power,

Both now and forever.
Amen.

Maranatha!

Recommended readings;

[Apostasy in the Church](#); by Don Koenig

[Apostasy in the Christian Church](#); by Matt Slick (CARM)

The Incomparable Riches of His Grace

By faith Enoch was taken away so that he did not see death, “and was not found, because God had taken him”; for before he was taken he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

Hebrews 11:5

With as busy as this past week has been, I really hadn't had the opportunity to properly mourn and internalize what Jack Kelley's passing really meant to me. Both he and Jack Kinsella were two men that I considered spiritual mentors, seeing how much they both helped me mature in my faith. Although I'd only talked to Jack Kinsella on the phone and by email a couple of times, and to Jack Kelley only by email, I'd grown to know them, so to speak, by their articles they faithfully published each week.

Both Jack's passed rather suddenly, and well before their prime, and I had to ask God, *why them* and *why now* considering all the things that are rapidly unfolding in these final moments of human history. Although we won't know the answer to those questions until we ourselves get to that other, glorious side, I'd like to think that God couldn't stand being apart from them one second longer, and was the case with Enoch, brought them home sooner rather than later.

But if anyone loves God, this one is known by Him. **1 Corinthians 8:3**

Presumably, each school of thought within Christian eschatology has their go-to men who tenaciously defend their positions. While both Jacks' weren't the biggest names on the block per say for the Pre-Trib, Dispensational position, both of them were committed and humble teachers, who diligently did the Lord's work presenting solid teaching on many, many subjects pertaining to our Christian faith. What does the Lord say to those who for instance, diligently defend Preterism or Amillennialism once they get to heaven, only to realize that their position they'd held too all their lives, was wrong? Again, we don't know, but what a glory it must be for both Jack's now to know face to face, that the view they held too, although becoming the minority position, was and is the only correct understanding.

For now we see in a mirror, dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I shall know just as I also am known. **1 Cor. 13:12**

How awesome it must be for both of them right now at this moment, to have had their faith validated by meeting Christ face to face. To meet the Apostle Paul, Peter, John, Enoch, Samson, David, Abraham, and all the rest of the saints they'd spent their lives studying and learning about. They are now, in the eternal state, awaiting like us, that glorious moment when Christ will step out of eternity and into our stratosphere, to call us up to be with Him forever. The reunion in the air as it were, will involve the living and the dead, receiving our glorified, sinless, perfected, and eternal bodies as we return with Him to be where He is, while what remains, i.e...the Christ-rejecting world made up

of Jews and Gentiles, enter into that long held in abeyance, Seventieth Week of Daniel. (Jeremiah 30:7-11; Daniel 9:24-27)

For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord. Therefore comfort one another with these words. **1 Thessalonians 4:15-18**

Both Jacks' left behind a voluminous body of work to continue to pour over. Comparatively speaking, they each wrote enough to rewrite the New Testament several times over. If I were a betting man, I'd bet that the Apostle Paul probably wrote a lot more than what we were privy too, of which, we may have received only a portion thereof. But that was the way God intended it to be. Not knowing what will become of their (both Jacks') work on the other side, perhaps theirs too will be included in some future historical writings that those in the millennium study upon to learn about the final age of man here on terra firma.

While it may be said about men of such spiritual caliber, "our loss, is heaven's gain", truly, it does not diminish the pain of that loss this side of heaven. We know they are in a better place, yet we remain to continue trudging along in this fallen and decaying world. It is hard. It is hard to keep the same optimistic sensibilities without men like them here, to make sense of all the craziness we see and hear on an hourly basis.

God used them mightily in ways that we won't know the full impact of this side of heaven. I'm confident in that just as a man's work will condemn him long after he is dead (think Charles Darwin, Karl Marx, Adolph Hitler), so too will a man's work reward him long after he has passed from this life. For the unbeliever, that is why the Great White Throne Judgement (Rev. 20) is at the very end. For the believer, ours is right after the Rapture of the Church. While our salvation does not depend upon our own works of righteousness, (Titus 3:5-7) our sanctification very much does, because our works for Christ, will be tested and purified by fire. All that was wood, hay, and stubble will not remain, but be burnt up. All that does remain (gold, silver, precious stones) after the fire has been applied, will be those things we did for God, for the right reasons. (Matt. 3:11; Cor. 3:11-15; 2 Cor. 5:10)

And in both their passing's, the world barely noticed. There was no parades, no mention by the media, no huge outpouring on the state or national level...yet, there is one I know one who did notice, and that was the prince of darkness himself. Satan sighed a sigh of relief, noting the heavy damage both these men inflicted on his perverse plan in corrupting the Church and drawing people away. I can honestly state, that God used both of these men in my life in a way that greatly impacted where I am today. When I first came back to the faith after some 20 years of wandering, I was searching. Trust me, there is A LOT of garbage out on the internet.

Had they not wrote as faithfully as they did, and maintained their lives in such a way as to continue serving humbly and without all the self-glorification, many in theology end up becoming like, I would have never committed to the study and earnest soul searching that I did. Although I'm a rank amateur compared to them, by God's grace I have crested over 200 articles, and I thank Him for that. I thank God that I got to breathe the same air as these Godly men and share some of the same digital space as them, even though it was as brief as it was (for me).

Closing Thoughts

Although I didn't know these men in person, by God the Holy Spirit, I connected with them in a way that can only be possible through His direct influence. God steered me to them both, and I drank in as much as I could, for as long as I could, until God kicked me out of the nest and told me to spread my spiritual wings and start flying on my own. I will be forever thankful to God for them and will continue to write as long as God deems fit for me to do so. If you are reading this and you've not read from either of these men, I can only recommend them as a tremendous blessing to your own growth and understanding. God used these men mightily and while we still can, read, learn, and grow. Read your bibles, and if you come to a portion that you're not clear on, or need help in understanding, you can't go wrong with either Jack.

In regard to what Jack Kinsella helped me most to understand, there is too much to share in the space I have available; the tripartite nature of man and how sin impacts the believer while we are in this terminal, human condition. He also made the complex simple, and the confusing, understandable. Also, that we are solid Biblical ground, when holding to the Dispensational, Pre-Tribulation nature of our role here in the final moments of the Church age.

To Jack Kelley, he helped me grasp the enormity of the glorious future that the Church (the Body of Christ) has in store for us. In particular, it is to Ephesians 2:7 that he really drew my attention to, in understanding the 'incomparable riches of His grace' He has towards us. In honor of his life, work, and good testimony in finishing strong, I'll leave you with this.

But God, who is rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved), and raised us up together, and made us sit together in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, that in the ages to come He might show the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them. **Ephesians 2:4-10**

My recommended;

[*Grace Thru Faith; The Incomparable Riches of His Grace*](#)

Maranatha!

Along Came a Spider

From the 6th century through the 16th, most of the Western world labored and toiled under the heavy handed and legalistic machinations of the Roman Catholic Church. The Popes, supposed successors to the Apostle Peter in their apostleship and bearers of the 'keys of the kingdom', pompously bore the title as the 'Vicar of Christ' here on the earth. The 16th century Protestant Reformation proved to be the death knell in the Vatican's almost total control over the kings and kingdoms throughout Europe.

This reaction to Pope's waning influence in Europe, allowed for the birthing of a new veritable 'age of reason' which was supposed to liberate man from the archaic notion that God governed in the affairs of man. [*In the aforementioned case, God being represented by a Pope*]. Absent the God of the Bible as the source of all creation, secular humanists and Deists began pointing to advancements in science and technology as evidence of their own superiority, thus negating the need for God, all the while rediscovering and then regurgitating ancient pagan philosophies to fill in the gaps. Put a bow on it and call it 'enlightenment'.

Note: *Not to be completely unfair, there were great Christian thinkers, preachers, writers, artists, scientists, and teachers also during this time who made great and lasting contributions to the advancement of the Gospel and the human race. The context of this article, is speaking specifically to the godless [fools](#) who have introduced much damage upon mankind.*

Man sought the answers outside of Holy Scripture for the unanswerable questions of how existence came into being, and why we are here. Men in this age proposed untested and theoretical philosophies without thought or care as to the ramifications of what they could lead too. Men such as Karl Marx and Charles Darwin would come to impact hundreds of millions of people in a disastrous way. The former would put forth an economic model that has led to the imprisonment, torture, starvation, and death of millions in places like Russia and China. The latter's influence was equally devastating, influencing generations primarily in the west that we were just advanced animals and mankind's existence was accidental. Thus, with no moral authority and nothing to look forward to, ideas like 'survival of the fittest' and nihilism began to take root.

Decades later, secular humanists like Friedrich Nietzsche, Bertrand Russell, Margaret Sanger, John Dewey, H.L. Mencken, and Jean Paul Sartre promoted secular humanism as a philosophy by which God is removed from even the equation of existence with

equally disastrous results. By taking Jesus Christ out of the equation, man was left with no hope of redemption. Man then either had to try to find the unanswered questions from within himself ([Jer. 17:9](#)), or by turning to false religions or empty philosophies.

Whether we call it leftism, socialism, secular humanism, Satanism, progressivism, or whatever, these vain and vapid philosophies of men, are really doctrines of demons which have existed in every age. Every one of them seek to redefine the questions and obfuscate the answers, and ultimately, make man himself the ultimate arbitrator of right and wrong. This reasoning then was used as justification for events like the Eugenics movement, the Nazi's Final Solution, Planned Parenthood, and the Cambodian 'Killing Fields'. (The Nazi's were big fans of Nietzsche, Margaret Sanger, and Darwin) Taking their cues from earlier atheists like Ludwig Feuerbach and Voltaire, these skeptical 'thinkers' continued to spread their poisonous influence over the decades primarily through schools, seminaries, and universities to those of our generation, who get spoon-fed this socialist propaganda from cradle to grave. From an earthly perspective, it truly is a no-win situation.

The end result of centuries of leftism being promoted relentlessly through every facet of our society is, we are more confused than we have ever been. We now in the 21st century, are an amalgamation of ultra-materialistic, post-modern, post-Christian, post-American global citizens that neither acknowledges God, nor affirms a viable alternative to fill the empty soul of a nation. Absent moral absolutes in a multi-cultural society, not only can we not answer why we are here and where we came from, but we can't even get the simple things right. We have become a society who can't even define;

1. When life begins
2. What marriage is
3. What sex a man or woman really is

But somehow we are the smartest generation?

Assessment

Then the devil, taking Him up on a high mountain, showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said to Him, "All this authority I will give You, and their glory; for this has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I wish.

Luke 4:5-6

When we think about the world today, we have to understand one underlying and concrete fact about the way things are; Satan is currently running this world. (1 John 5:19) Satan is the master of what we would call, the [Hegelian Dialectic](#) because he invented it. The Hegelian Dialectic is a constantly evolving tool used by leftists that acts as a manipulative framework designed specifically to work the masses into a frenzied, already predetermined position.

- Thesis-the problem

- Antithesis-Identification and aggravation of said problem (this causes the masses to demand change)
- Synthesis-Predetermined solution

Think about it in more modern terms;

- Thesis-The Constitution is standing in the way of the New World Order
- Antithesis-President Bush and the Republicans are the reason why everything is going wrong in the world. (Carried out by the drive-by media and socialist politicians)
- Synthesis-Change you can believe in, vote Obama. (←Who?)

The draw of leftism is that it offers total control to those in power in the guise of 'what's best for the people'. Like cult tactics, it uses the same language normal people do, but it redefines the meaning so that it either means something completely different, or it is designed to introduce confusion into said situation. Remember, it was Satan who asked Eve "Yeah hath God said?"

- Thesis-Satan hated the idea that Man was created to have dominion over the earth
- Antithesis-Satan introduces the idea to Eve that it wasn't fair that God was holding back divinity from her and Adam
- Synthesis-Satan encourages Eve to break the one commandment God gave them in the promise of spiritual enlightenment, thus introducing sin, death and the fall of the human race

And we know the rest of the story.

But that is only half of the story.

If Satan is controlling the narrative here on Earth, then he not only controls what leftists say and believe, but what the right also says and believes, and everything in between. In fact, Satan has so many schemes, dialectics, false religions and vain philosophies, that no mortal man is a match for his clever schemes and guises. If you remember back to all the expose's that Glenn Beck on his show about George Soros and his ties to ACORN, SEIU, Tides Foundation, etc....all of which were used to fuel his socialist agenda...multiply that by a million, and that is a mere fraction of what Satan has at his disposal, to fuel his agenda, which is aimed squarely at upending God's redemptive plan for mankind, and for Israel.

Conclusion

We are now living at the tail end of human history, where every ancient heresy, pagan philosophy, anti-Christ spirit, and lawless doctrine of men and demon have bottle-necked at this juncture in time. It is why so many see and sense the convergence of so many prophetic signs all coming to a head in our own day. It is why we see so many churches apostatizing into the Emergent, ecumenical, and Hebrew Roots movements, buying into Replacement, Dominion, and Prosperity theologies. It is why the line

between Orthodox and Unorthodox Christianity have been blurred to the point that most people assume that Roman Catholicism and Mormonism are as Christian as Baptists are.

This is why God now indwells the believer through the Holy Spirit, and seals us until the day of redemption as a guarantee. (Eph. 1:11-14) This is also why I believe God kept it simple for us mere mortals.

And you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength.' This is the first commandment. And the second, like *it*, is this: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no other commandment greater than these." **Mark 12:30-31**

This is what distinguishes Christianity from every other form of belief, philosophy, religion, or ideological framework in the universe. It is the fundamental truth, that man in and of himself, cannot save himself, nor advance his own salvation or redemption by one iota.

It is the truth, that God, who before Creation, set a plan in motion that would require Him to become a Man (through the Son-Jesus Christ), to redeem His own creation from their fallen state. The Gospel then, is simply the Good News that Christ's death, burial, and resurrection (as prophesied) had come to pass exactly as was predetermined by God. This is the ONLY way man can be redeemed, and that is by placing our trust in what Christ did for us. We cannot add one righteous work towards this to add to our salvation, nor can we commit one act that would detract from our salvation. (Eph. 1:4; 1 Cor. 15:1-5; John 10:28-30)

But when the kindness and the love of God our Savior toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit, whom He poured out on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Savior, that having been justified by His grace we should become heirs according to the hope of eternal life. **Titus 3:5-7**

Satan has been busy since the Garden of Eden. He has spun intricate webs of deceit, upon which layer by layer, line by line, in which both recorded and unrecorded history, has seemingly vomited up to the forefront of our day and age through the advancements in technology and instant communication. The Remnant Church (those born-again believers who are holding true to His promises and His Word), are quickly becoming the minority. It is in times like these, that though we are inundated with all the lies, violence, deceit, corruption, and filth that the world keeps putting in our faces, we hold fast.

It is in times like these, that when the world is seemingly turned on its head, and wrong is right, down is up, and everything seems so backwards, so much so, that it feels very surreal, that we hold fast. It is why things so much darker than they have to be, so much more confusing than they should be, and so much more complicated than they ought to be, that we hold fast. I promise you, according to God's word, that what we are enduring

now, will pale in comparison, to what is about to come upon the earth. God knows how to deliver the righteous before the Day of Judgment comes. (Matt. 24:21-22; 2 Peter 2:9-17)

Because you have kept My command to persevere, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth. **Rev.**

3:10

Even So, *Maranatha!*

The Chronicles of Eternity, Part 1: The Scattered Sheep

But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law, to redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons. **Galatians 4:4-5**

On one particular night, many years ago, a divinely appointed conversation ensued. A group of men gathered in a large upstairs room of a house belonging to a man only identified as one carrying a pitcher of water. The room itself was inconsequential, but it offered the group a brief moment of respite from the thronging crowds of devotees and critics which usually pressed them at every turn. Of note the room had already been prepared for the Passover Supper prior to the group's arrival.

Initially, there were 13 men, but one of them left abruptly and mysteriously. But at his departure, the men drew in closer around one Man in particular, who had been serving the bread and the wine. He was an average looking Man, but the men listened intently to every word as He spoke and began to grasp the gravitas in which He spoke them. He said that the bread represented His body, which would be broken, and that the wine, represented His blood, which would be shed for the forgiveness of sins.

There was something foreboding about this night though, and the men could all sense it. They weren't sure what would happen, but the One, Jesus, had spoken recently about how He would soon be handed over to the officials, and subsequently executed. But He seemed so serene and at peace about the whole ordeal that it was a little unsettling to the rest of them, especially Peter. And how could this be when it was only a few days prior, that all the multitude of His disciples began to throw down palm leaves before His path and singing " 'Blessed is the King who comes in the name of the LORD!' Peace in heaven and glory in the highest!"

Things weren't adding up in many of the disciple's minds. He was supposed to be "the One", of whom all the prophets foretold would come, and would finally set up the promised Kingdom for which they had been waiting for. How could He now allow Himself to die or be killed by the Romans, or by the Scribes and Pharisees? What about the promised Kingdom with the Messiah at the head of Israel, who was to be the head of all nations? Knowing their concerns, Jesus spoke...

"Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in God, believe also in Me. In My Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself; that where I am, there you may be also. And where I go you know, and the way you know. Thomas said to Him, "Lord, we do not know where You are going, and how can we know the way?" Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me. **John 14:1-6**

A week prior, as they were departing from Herod's temple, they made note of its beauty and grandeur as the sun hit it in the dying light of the day. It was then, that Jesus told them that it was all coming down...literally. Herod's Temple, Jerusalem, Israel, and everything they ever knew, was about to be changed forever. This greatly troubled the men and they pressed Him as to the meaning of His comments as they climbed the Mount of Olives. It was here that He explained to them the answers to their questions of when these things would be, what would be the sign of His coming, and of the end of the age.

“Take heed that no one deceives you. For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am the Christ,’ and will deceive many. And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of sorrows.

“Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name's sake. And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another. Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many. And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold. But he who endures to the end shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.

“Therefore when you see the ‘abomination of desolation,’ spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place” (whoever reads, let him understand), “then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. Let him who is on the housetop not go down to take anything out of his house. And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes. But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath. For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be. And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened. **Matt. 24:4-22**

From the way He had put it at the Mt. of Olives, the future was dark, dangerous, and filled with peril. So how is it now, at the Passover Supper, that He was calmly telling them to not to be troubled? He promised them that a “Helper” would come, and that He would guide them into all truth, and that even though they would have tribulation in this life, that they would overcome the world, just as He has. On one hand, as they were facing the Temple and Jerusalem, Christ told them what would be coming in the future, and that would be killed and persecuted. On the other, as they sat here in this intimate setting, celebrating the Passover meal together, that He had a glorious plan to receive them unto Himself, and take them to be where He is.

Departing the house after the Passover, they gathered in the Garden of Gethsemane. He was praying, and they were scattered about attempting to pray, but mostly dozing, when they came. The Sanhedrin Guard, chief priests, elders, and supporters with club and sword, came to arrest Jesus. Half of the disciples scattered, Peter attempted to fight, but

was quickly and verbally restrained by Jesus. Then He was gone, taking by them to the high priest's courtyard to face trial in the middle of the night, in what would presumably be, a one-sided, already predetermined outcome to finally rid Jerusalem and all of Israel, of this Jesus.

It was during the trial that anything and everything they could possibly accuse Him of, was thrown at Him. In fact, there was so much "evidence" and "eyewitness" statements, that they started conflicting with each other...so much so, that in any normal court, would have been immediately thrown out. All the while, Jesus remained silent. In fact, it wasn't until the high priest Caiaphas adjured Him under oath and before the living God, as to whether or not He was the Christ, the Son of God that He finally spoke up.

He opened His mouth and the crowd drew back... *"It is as you said. Nevertheless, I say to you, hereafter you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven."* The courtroom exploded into commotion, as the priest tore his robe and calls of 'blasphemy' rang out. The men began to beat, spit, and pull the beard from Jesus. Things were getting out of hand, but it was to this charge, that the Jews wanted Christ killed.

Since they lacked the legal means to execute Christ themselves, the Sanhedrin had to take Jesus to Pilate for sentencing. Knowing the Romans would not see 'blasphemy' as a serious charge, they instead brought Him there on accusation of treason. They wanted this Man dead, and would use any angle they could to ensure that that was the outcome they received. The Roman Governor, Pontius Pilate, wanted nothing to do with this "Jewish drama", and told them to take Christ to the "Jewish" king Herod. Herod sought parlor tricks from Christ, yet Christ remained silent, and thus, was sent back to Pilate for sentencing.

Again facing Pilate, Jesus spoke only briefly in response when asked if He was the *King of the Jews*, in which Christ responded "it is as you say". Pilate then let the thronging crowds decide His fate. Pilate then found the most despicable and detestable Jewish prisoner he could find, who was a murderer by the name of Barabbas. Either Barabbas or Jesus. The crowd chanted "Crucify Him! Crucify Him! Let His blood be upon us and our children!"

So Jesus was charged, scourged, and crucified on the same day. His bloodied, bruised, and naked body hung on a cross between two thieves as the sky grew dark and ominous. He died in the ninth hour, and although as was the custom, did not have a single bone broken even after to confirm His death. Instead rather, a spear was thrust into His side, of which blood and water poured out. His mother, John, and Mary Magdalene remained near the cross to receive His body and to ensure that He received a proper burial before sundown.

The Shepherd was struck, and the sheep were scattered...that is what Christ said would happen, and it was so. The disciples remained hidden that day, and through the rest of the Sabbath. It was on the third day, that the women went to His tomb to dress the

body, in which they made an amazing discovery...the Roman guards were gone, and stone which sealed His tomb had been rolled aside. It was Mary Magdalene who first saw the resurrected Christ. She worshipped Him and then ran back to tell the rest of the disciples. There was excitement, anxiety, and even disbelief amongst the disciples as to the veracity of Mary's claim. True enough though upon their own inspection, that the tomb was empty and it was as she claimed.

Then, the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and said to them, "Peace be with you." When He had said this, He showed them *His* hands and *His* side. Then the disciples were glad when they saw the Lord. **John**

20:19-20

For the next forty days, Christ remained among them, appearing and disappearing at will, eating with them, and instructing them on all that the Hebrews Scriptures foretold about Him, and all the things that are still yet to come. He instructed them to wait in Jerusalem until they received power from upon High, the promised Holy Spirit. It was on the fortieth day, that Christ gathered them and was about to ascend, when the disciples put forth one final question to Him...

Therefore, when they had come together, they asked Him, saying, "Lord, will You at this time restore the kingdom to Israel?" And He said to them, "It is not for you to know times or seasons which the Father has put in His own authority. But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.

Now when He had spoken these things, while they watched, He was taken up, and a cloud received Him out of their sight. And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as He went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel, who also said, "Men of Galilee, why do you stand gazing up into heaven? This *same* Jesus, who was taken up from you into heaven, will so come in like manner as you saw Him go into heaven."

Acts 1:6-11

They didn't fully understand all that was to transpire. All through the Hebrew Scriptures, the Kingdom was to be a glorious age ushered in by the promised Messiah. Yet He was departing and not all were privy to the conversations that were had on either the Mt. of Olives, or the Upper Room so the question loomed large in their minds as to what was to come. But God, being merciful, would bring about their understanding in a most unusual way. And it was in these early days, that the Jews began persecuting the Church (or as was known then as "The Way") without mercy. One of Jews most zealous enforcers of the anti-blasphemy laws went by the name of Saul of Tarsus. So it began with Stephen, their group's first martyr, being stoned to death after giving a most excellent testimony that...

Now Saul was consenting to his death. At that time a great persecution arose against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered throughout the regions of

Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him. As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering every house, and dragging off men and women, committing them to prison.

Acts 8:1-3

To be continued...

COE Part II: A Chosen Generation

Now Saul was consenting to his death. At that time a great persecution arose against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him. As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering every house, and dragging off men and women, committing them to prison.

Acts 8:1-3

After Christ ascended, the disciples waited in Jerusalem for ten days until the Feast of Pentecost began. It was then, that in a most spectacular fashion, the promised Helper, the Holy Spirit, descended upon the 120 disciples as a mighty rushing wind and upon each of them who believed, as 'cloven tongues of fire'. They began speaking in other languages, so much so, that it began drawing attention to the rest of the Jews there that had gathered there for the Feast of Pentecost. It was then, that Peter, the group's leader, stood up in the Temple area, and began preaching his famous sermon, heavily pulling from the prophet Joel and began by saying...*Men of Judea and all who dwell in Jerusalem...*

That day, nearly 3,000 Jews came to faith in Jesus the Christ. The Jewish Sanhedrin had thought that by publicly humiliating and brutally killing their leader, Jesus of Nazareth that it would dissuade future converts and be the death knell to their fledgling cause. But now, that appears to have backfired and the Sanhedrin were getting desperate. In their desperation, they sought more drastic and violent methods to quell this growing movement. Enter Saul of Tarsus.

Saul, having proven himself worthy at the stoning death of Stephen, was on his way to Damascus to continue his work of persecuting and imprisoning these early followers of Jesus Christ. He didn't know Jesus Christ personally, but thought the audacity of a man to claim equal power with Yahweh, was blasphemy worthy death. But it was on this road, that his life, and that of human history, would be forever changed.

Then Saul, still breathing threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest and asked letters from him to the synagogues of Damascus, so that if he found any who were of the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. As he journeyed he came near Damascus, and suddenly a light shone around him from heaven. Then he fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to him, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?" And he said, "Who are You, Lord?" Then the

Lord said, “I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting. It is hard for you to kick against the goads.” **Acts 9:1-5**

God then selected a man named Ananias to care for Saul...and for good reason, Ananias was hesitant at first.

But the Lord said to him, “Go, for he is a chosen vessel of Mine to bear My name before Gentiles, kings, and the children of Israel. For I will show him how many things he must suffer for My name’s sake.” **Acts 9:15-16**

And suffer he did. *From the Jews five times I received forty stripes minus one. Three times I was beaten with rods; once I was stoned; three times I was shipwrecked; a night and a day I have been in the deep; in journeys often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of my own countrymen, in perils of the Gentiles, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren; in weariness and toil, in sleeplessness often, in hunger and thirst, in fasting’s often, in cold and nakedness* (2 Cor. 11:24-27)—Saul, who would later have his name changed to Paul, would go on to become the biggest contributor and architect of New Testament theology.

He attributed himself as the ‘least of the apostles’, and one born out of due time, but would be used by God as His preeminent spokesman to the Jews and Gentiles, concerning all the major doctrines we study today. Saul was in his former life, a Pharisee trained under Gamaliel, from the Tribe of Benjamin, and was presumably very well versed in the Hebrew Scriptures. But what Paul came to know and teach concerning this New Testament, came directly from Christ Himself. Considering the first words that Christ ever spoke directly to him, would come to shape his understanding and nature of the fledgling Church for the rest of his life. Saul wasn’t simply attacking believers of Christ; he was attacking Christ Himself.

This Church, whom Christ Himself is building through God the Holy Spirit, was not just believers waiting on a promise. These believers were and are the corporate, multi-membered body of Christ, of which, He is the head of. (Col 1:18; Eph. 5:23) The Church then is the universal body of believers, who have been baptized into this unified body, not through water, but by the Holy Spirit. (1 Cor. 12:13-14) This diverse body of believers has been and is currently adding members too this corporate body ever since. But this filling of the Body of Christ, will not go on indefinitely. There is a number and name, known by God, at which the ‘fullness of the Gentiles’ comes in.

For I do not desire, brethren, that you should be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your own opinion, that blindness in part has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in. **Romans 11:25**

Although Paul was not the first to mention the concept of the Rapture of the Church (John 14:1-3), he was the first to systematically teach and explain this mystery. That just as the Church had a sudden and miraculous beginning (Pentecost; Acts 2), likewise,

it will have a sudden and miraculous ending (the Rapture; 1 Thessalonians 4 and 1 Corinthians 15).

Connected too, but different from the fullness of the Gentiles, is the *Age of the Church*...of which we have been in for almost 2,000 years now. It is believed by many, that this was chronicled ahead of time, by Christ in the Seven Letters to the Seven Churches found in Revelation 1-3. These letters can be matched to the seven churches that Paul wrote, as well as the seven kingdom parables found in Matthew 13. These letters serve a four-fold purpose in their divine expository;

1. Historical
2. Admonitory for all churches
3. Towards individuals as well as congregations
4. Due to their arrangement, spell out (or outline) prophetically, the epochs' the Church would transition through.

The Church as a body of believers, is neither Jew nor Gentile, but a new group altogether. (1 Cor. 10:32) But over time, who and where the Church came out of, began to become less and less Jewish, and more and more Gentile. The church began exclusively with Jewish believers centered in Jerusalem, but as Paul's (and the other apostles) missionary journeys began to spread the Christian faith around the known world, Gentiles flocked to the light of the Gospel. (Starting in Acts 8:4-8, and 10) An unfortunate and probably unintended consequence of the Gentile converts, was that they intentionally (and unintentionally) brought in customs and rituals which over time, began to change the nature and teachings of the Christian religion itself. By the 3rd century, Christians almost exclusively came out of Gentile communities.

Having been sacked in 70AD by the Roman legions, Jerusalem and the temple lay in ruin and the Jewish people had been scattered. Their misfortune seemingly served as a powerful and tangible proof to the early Christians that the Jews must be cursed. They assumed that due to the Jew's culpability in the crucifixion of their Messiah, that they had finally fallen out of favor with God and that He was now exacting divine justice. To the burgeoning Gentile communities within Christendom, this seemed as some sort of license to carry out God's judgment on the Jews for God. This allowed for the errant teaching of Replacement Theology (RT) to flourish. RT began circulating through teachers like Origen and Augustine and taught that the Jews' were no longer God's chosen people, but that the church had replaced Israel, and that the Kingdom was now.

Interwoven between the geopolitical and the prophetic, we see how Christ's knowledge of things to come is outlined fairly clearly in the Seven Letters to the Seven Churches. Twice Christ chastises those who 'say they are Jews but lie'. But these letters, in their multi-faceted fashion, prove that they were as applicable to the 1st century believer, as they are today.

Ephesus: 30-100 AD Apostolic church, chastised for having lost their first love.

Smyrna: 100-300 AD, persecuted church, told to hold fast and they will receive the crown of life

Pergamum: 300-600 AD, mixed marriage, instead of the Church going out into the world, the world comes into the Church

Thyatira: 600-Present, 'perpetual sacrifice' would come to represent the Roman Catholic system

Sardis: 1500-Present, the dead church of orthodox Protestantism

Philadelphia: 1700-Present, the remnant church who remained faithful to true Biblical doctrines

Laodicea: 1900-Present, the 'luke-warm' church of whom Christ remains on the outside asking to come in.

Whether these seven churches represent actual eras or stages within greater Christianity still has many divided. This author believes they do for the following reasons;

1. They are placed by Christ in the book a prophecy (Rev. 1:3)
2. They were to be read and understood by all the churches
3. They are multi-faceted in content simply by the people Christ is addressing.
4. The fact that Revelation is largely sequential in its outline (Rev. 1:19), thus the order and arrangement of these letters are in keeping with this pattern

If this pattern is true, and the seven letters not only speak to those specific churches in 1st century Asia Minor (modern day Turkey), but also to churches of all ages, then we truly are in the last days. Churches today have largely been relegated to the 'irrelevant' section of the goings on. Thus, in an attempt to remain relevant in a world whose moral compass is spinning wildly out of control, a majority of churches are trying their best not to offend anyone. Whether they are homosexual, Islamic, Atheistic, etc. The Apostles' Paul, Peter, and John all warn of this, and stated that even in their own day;

...For I know this, that after my departure savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock. Also from among yourselves men will rise up, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after themselves...Acts 20:29-30

From the Apostle Peter's vantage point, he warned of the apostate and heretics who would come; *But there were also false prophets among the people, even as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies, even denying the Lord who bought them, and bring on themselves swift destruction. And many will follow their destructive ways, because of whom the way of truth will be blasphemed. By covetousness they will exploit you with deceptive words; for a long time their judgment has not been idle, and their destruction does not slumber.* (2 Peter 2:1-3)

From Christ's half-brother, Jude, who later wrote that by his own day, the apostates and heretics were firmly planted; *For certain men have crept in unnoticed, who long ago were marked out for this condemnation, ungodly men, who turn the grace of our God into lewdness and deny the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ.* (Jude 1:4) And so, it has been since then, that men and women have crept into the congregations teaching doctrines of demons and adding too or subtracting from the Word of God.

But despite the warnings and the general downturn in the world's condition that was already foretold of, it is not up to man whether the Church will succeed or fail in the long run. Christ didn't say that men would build His church, but that He would. (Matt. 16:18-19) The Church, was known by God before the foundation of the world was laid. (Eph. 1:4) We were to be God's greatest demonstration of grace and mercy beginning with the sacrifice of Himself. (Romans 5:8) So although the world is sinking deeper and deeper into darkness, we need not worry about the outcome of our trials and tribulations. Furthermore, Peter writes...

But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light who once were not a people but are now the people of God, who had not obtained mercy but now have obtained mercy. **1 Peter 2:9-10**

Paris is Burning

I am putting my series of the *Chronicles of Eternity* on hold for a week, in order to address what transpired in Paris last Friday and what it means for us today. Having spent previous articles on the Hegelian Dialectic and the fact that Satan currently controls the narrative and maneuverings here on earth, I can't help but see the angle he is using for the continued barbarism of Islam.

I believe he is using Islamic terror as a forcing mechanism to nudge the general global population toward given up their liberty and nationalism. We saw this in the aftermath of 9/11 when the Congress overwhelmingly supported voting in the Patriot Act. We also know that in the final seven years of mankind on earth, that one man (the Antichrist) will come to rule the entire planet absolutely. So, starting out at the beginning, we see that;

1. Various empires began to rise and fall
 - a. Egypt
 - b. Israel
 - c. Assyria

As described in Daniel 2, the multi-metallic statue of Nebuchadnezzar's Dream

- d. Babylon (Head of gold)
 - e. Medo-Persia (Should of silver)
 - f. Greece (Waist of brass)
 - g. Rome (Legs of iron)
 - i. Eastern based in Constantinople, becomes Byzantine Empire
 - ii. Western based in Rome, becomes Holy Roman Empire
 - h. European nations (or offshoots) of Europe which rose and fell
 - i. Holy Roman Empire
 - ii. Spanish
 - iii. Russians
 - iv. French
 - v. The United States
 1. Discovered by the Nordic and Spanish
 2. Settled and claimed by the English, Spanish, and French
 - vi. Prussians
 - vii. Germany (Bismarck, Wilhelm, Weimar, Third Reich)
 - viii. Great Britain
 - ix. European Union
2. Final one world government called the Beast, and headed by the Antichrist and the False Prophet...which is yet to be formed (Rev. 13, 17)

Although hardly a complete list, nations have been jockeying for power throughout the world for the last 4,000 years. We've seen enough kingdoms rise and fall with enough repetition, that it could only be deemed a tragic comedy. Currently, we (the U.S.) is in the death throes of our own makings, due in large part to the very same things that have destroyed previous empires; political corruption, unrecoverable national debt, loss of cultural identity, and public ignorance/apathy. Of note, is that since 1900, more and more political, military, economic power has been increasingly consolidated into fewer and fewer hands.

Assessment

Those who are promoting the satanic plan of a one world system, use issues such as Islamic terrorism to force the general public to cry out for more *peace and security*. The problem then is that this world's version of peace and security always comes at the cost of personal liberty. In past generations, this enhanced protection, was very manpower and resource intensive. But now, through advanced technology, monitoring and controlling a population has never been easier.

The significance of Israel in the times we find ourselves in, is that Israel serves as God's time-piece. Israel is the only nation, God ever had a covenant with, and in so doing, has made certain irrevocable promises that He cannot renege on or risk violating His own Word. (Gen. 12:1-3, 15; Deut. 30:3-5; Jer. 31:31-40, 33:14-26; Ezekiel 36-37) Furthermore, God has set aside 490 years (Daniel 9:24-27) specifically for the Jewish people and Jerusalem, that covers the time from their Babylonian captivity to the Second Coming of Jesus Christ at Armageddon. To date, 483 years have been completed with the death their Messiah, Jesus Christ.

We know that according to Scripture, two of the last three wars fought against Israel come primarily from Muslim nations:

1. Psalm 83 War/Isaiah 17; if this is a war, then it consists primarily of the Sunni-Muslim neighbors that immediately surround the nation of Israel.
2. Ezekiel 38-39; Gog and Magog War consists of a coalition of nations who are a mix of Sunni and Shia Muslims (with Russia being the only non-Muslim participant)
3. Armageddon: all nations come against Israel

Remember, that Satan knows that Israel places a central role in Bible Prophecy, for they are the clock that God is using to mark the end of his rule. This is why Satan hates Israel so much and has stirred up so much irrational hatred towards her and is turning the world against even her very existence as a nation.

Prior to WWI, the Zionist Movement began to make some traction at the first Zionist Congress in Basel, Switzerland in 1897. From there, until the outset of WWI, there was 17 years. WWI concluded in 1918 with the defeat of the Central Powers who were, Austria-Hungary, Germany, and the Ottoman Turks. From there until World War II, there was 21 years (1939). WWII was the National Socialists (Nazi's) attempt to not only

reinstitute the greatness of the former German Empire but picked up and began to capitalize on the growing anti-Semitism that had been fomenting in Europe for several decades. Three years after the ending of WWII, Israel declared its nationhood on a single day (May 14th, 1948) and has been in a perpetual state of war ever since. The list below outlines the terrorist and national attacks on Israel since then;

1948: War of Independence

1956: Suez Crisis

1967: Six Day War

1972: Munich Olympics terrorist attack

1973: Yom Kippur War

1982: Lebanon War

1987-1993: First Intifada (Palestinian uprising)

2000-2005: Second Intifada

2006: Second Lebanon War

2008: Gaza War

2012: Operation Pillar of Defense

2014: Operation Protective Edge

Not listed due to sheer numbers, is the terrorist attacks against Jews and Israel, but if your inclined, you can go [here](#) and see for yourself.

It should be noted that the reason for the uptick in Islamic terrorism, which is spilling out against everyone (including other Muslims), is the fact that Israel is back in her land as a nation. Satan is pouring out his fury against this tiny nation by stirring up an ocean of hatred against her and anyone aligned with her, because he knows what Israel represents. What transpired in Paris this past Friday, or with; Charlie Hebdo, Colorado, Ft. Hood, Mumbai, Bali, London, Madrid, New York City, Washington, Pennsylvania, Kenya, or a hundred other places Islamists have struck, are merely symptoms of the underlying masterplan Satan has enacted. In true Hegelian Dialectic fashion, his plan is to destabilize the planet to the point that the world is crying out for peace and security. But this peace and security, will come in the form of a satanically energized man, who will seemingly have all the answers to the problems which ails the world.

Counter to this, is either God's promise of protection and fortune, or the removal thereof, which also factor into these horrendous attacks. Of note, is the fact that God NEVER rescinded His promise to Abraham, Isaac (Gen. 26), and Jacob (Gen. 28). This is stated in Genesis 12:2-3 of which the subsequent promises were simply reiterations thereof;

I will make you a great nation;
I will bless you
And make your name great;
And you shall be a blessing.
I will bless those who bless you,
And I will curse him who curses you;
And in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed.”

Yet, it is not only Israel who Satan hates, but the Church also. He knows that at a point very soon, Christ is going to return for His Church and proceed to call us up to meet Him in the very center of the stronghold that Satan currently inhabits...which is the atmosphere above the earth. This is why Satan is called in Ephesians 2, ‘the prince of the power of the air’. Thus, with a ‘shout’, the Lord will descend out of the Heavenly domain into our realm of existence and march His bride straight through the heart of enemy territory. (John 14:1-3; 1 Thess. 4:13-18; 1 Cor. 15:51-55) This is also why out of all the Eschatological positions in Christianity, the Pre-Tribulation Rapture position is the most hated.

The dilemma that Satan faces though, is that every time he stirs up man to persecute the Church, the Church flourishes because of the outpouring of the Holy Spirit. At this point in time though, he realizes that he doesn’t have much time left and is exacting his vengeance upon the Bride of Christ while he still can. He knows that at the Rapture of the Church, he will be displaced out of heaven and his access will be cut off. I’m also of the impression that Satan knows Bible prophecy better than most of us do and knows this *age of the Church* is coming to close. So Satan will continue to use Islam, Communism, Atheism, Paganism, and every other ism he can use to exact his fury on both Israel and the Church while he can. Any attack aside from those two targets, are simply tools he is using to drive man to beg for peace and security. The fact that the violence, wickedness, and general lawlessness has been ramped up so quickly and so intensely, can only mean one thing...

But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, you have no need that I should write to you. For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night. For when they say, “Peace and safety!” then sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a pregnant woman. And they shall not escape. But you, brethren, are not in darkness, so that this Day should overtake you as a thief. You are all sons of light and sons of the day. We are not of the night nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as others do, but let us watch and be sober. For those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who get drunk are drunk at night. But let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet the hope of salvation. For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with

Him. **1 Thess. 5:1-10**

Days of Deception

Our illustrative and sorely missed Jack once wrote an article entitled “Close Only Counts in Horseshoes (and Hand Grenades). I heard the phrase again the other day when listening to The Berean Call’s T.A. McMahon speaking on the rise of the abuses of prophetic scripture. Namely, the “Blood Moon” and “Shemitah” crazes that recently came and went with all the power of a stifled sneeze. Men like Jonathan Cahn, John Hagee, and Mark Biltz bilked all these supposed coincidences for all they were worth and are now doing their obligatory excuse tours on every media outlet that will allow them to explain why nothing of any apocalyptic consequence occurred last September.

But it got me thinking about all the errors (eschatological or otherwise) we tolerate here in the 21st century. I mean, even sound teachers, broadcasters, and preachers were getting on board with Jonathan Cahn promoting his views on the Harbinger and the Shemitah. I for one, quit getting excited back in 2011 with every new and passing fad that was making its rounds in the prophetic circles. Jewish feast dates, long lost calendar corrections, Planet X, etc. For that, I hope I don’t come across as old and crotchety, but perhaps wiser and more discerning concerning the particulars in regard to Biblical Prophecy.

What we need to be sure of, and perhaps I’m preaching to the choir now, but we need to know without a shadow of a doubt, that when God does do something prophetic, it will align itself perfectly with Holy Scripture. Close doesn’t count when it comes to Bible prophecy. It has to be perfect, because God’s put His own stamp of approval on it and His credibility is at stake.

What I hope to impart to you is the understanding that one of the side effects of living in the *Age of Information* is all the MIS-information that comes along with it. I would venture to say that with all the information we have available at our fingertips courtesy of Mr. Google and Mr. Bing, we can know pretty much whatever we want to know about any given particular subject or any period of time. But that now comes at the price of sorting through the bile to find the gem of truth.

But with all we can know, what we can’t know is what lies ahead. With that, we only have ONE source on the planet that can give us divinely accurate information...which is the Holy Bible. Of course, Satan knows this as well, and has invested significant time and effort in this misdirection, starting as early as the first century. Paul warned the Ephesians...

For I have not shunned to declare to you the whole counsel of God. Therefore take heed to yourselves and to all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His own blood. For I know this, that after my departure savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock.

Also from among yourselves men will rise up, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after themselves. Therefore watch, and remember that for three years I did not cease to warn everyone night and day with tears. **Acts 20:27-31**

Although Satan can't see into the future any more than we can, he does have 6,000 years of first hand human history at his disposal. He knows without a shadow of a doubt who killed Kennedy and why. He knows what's on the 'dark side of the moon'. He knows whether Atlantis or Bigfoot exists, and what really happened to Hitler. He knows every mystery that has ever plagued mankind since Adam and Eve. He's been behind every secret society that has ever moved along the shadows. He was present at Creation so he has an intricate knowledge of how things work and why...from beyond the galaxy to the smallest molecule. He was then, the pinnacle of God's creation...

"You *were* the seal of perfection,
Full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.
You were in Eden, the garden of God;
Every precious stone *was* your covering:
The sardius, topaz, and diamond,
Beryl, onyx, and jasper,
Sapphire, turquoise, and emerald with gold.
The workmanship of your timbrels and pipes
Was prepared for you on the day you were created.

"You *were* the anointed cherub who covers;
I established you;
You were on the holy mountain of God;
You walked back and forth in the midst of fiery stones.
You *were* perfect in your ways from the day you were created,
Till iniquity was found in you. **Ezekiel 28:12-15**

He was the pinnacle of God's creation, *until* the day that God made man in His image and breathed the breath of life into him and gave him dominion over the entire earth. (Gen. 1:26-28) And Satan has never let that go. His murderous threats and lies only serve one purpose, and that is to thwart God's every move. Since he was a liar from the beginning and the father of lies, it only seems in keeping that he attempt to pervert, corrupt, and ultimately destroy this Church that Jesus said He Himself would build.

Assessment

The trickeries and tactics of Satan are extremely clever and complex. They are a network of lies, all built upon the premise of misdirection. If Satan can't get you to fall for a false belief outright, he'll settle for getting you to compromise on an issue (say abortion or immigration) with a group you know isn't Christian. This has proven especially effective with political conservatism and the Tea Party. This is how he can get Evangelical Christians to rally behind and give platform to outspoken Mormons (like Mitt Romney and Glenn Beck) because of similar political interests.

Satan is a master of understanding the human condition, and knows how to play to the things that we want; power, wealth, relevance, sex, knowledge, and prestige. Satan is therefore able to cast a wide net and grab many with false religions and ideologies that are blatantly, antichristian in nature; Paganism, Satanism, Islam, Atheism, Hinduism, Human Secularism, New Age, Witchcraft, etc.

Within Christendom, Satan focuses his energy on blurring the line between orthodox and unorthodox. For the average Christian who has a working knowledge of the Bible, these groups (primarily cults) should be relatively easy to spot; Mormonism, Jehovah Witness, Roman Catholicism. Although each of these claim Christ, they clearly depart from Biblical teachings. These groups rely primarily on either extra-biblical sources for their primary teaching tools, or they re-write their own versions of the Bible and focus their center of attention around a person other than Jesus Christ.

Satan has been particularly successful in this next group by promoting extremes in particular areas such as spiritual gifts, ritualism, and merging of Christian doctrine with the ritualism found outside the boundaries of New Testament theology. These groups don't so much recruit from outside of Christendom, as they do from within. Groups in this category would be many in the Charismatics, Hebrew Roots, and the Emergent Church movements. But for the most part, they claim the essentials of Christianity, but go astray in some other area that makes them aberrant in their theology.

But as we continue further, the errors get harder to spot because they become much more subtle and aren't limited to groups or denominations. These are teachings and beliefs that are trans-denominational in nature and are usually relegated with how one interprets (or misinterprets) the Bible. Examples of these would be; theological liberalism, theological post-modernism, higher criticism, and allegorizing hermeneutics.

What's unique about these individuals, is not that they form their own groups, but tend to infect whatever denomination they already belong to. This usually has a negative effect on that body of believers because their views ultimately stifle the ideas of Biblical inerrancy and kill the trust one has with the validity of God's word by introducing doubt. Examples of the by-products of these views are; Preterism, Amillennialism, and Replacement theology.

Now we come to the issues that divide many, God fearing and Godly men and women that we would consider orthodox in their views. Examples of these groups would be those who adhere to Lordship Salvation, King James Only, Calvinism, Reformed and Covenant theologies.

I know, some will say *Calvinism?! Hold on, I am a _ point Calvinist*. In regards to Calvinism, there are many famous evangelists and theologians like Charles Spurgeon, John MacArthur and John Piper which hold to it. These five points are;

Total Depravity (also known as Total Inability and Original Sin)

Unconditional Election

Limited Atonement (also known as Particular Atonement)

Irresistible Grace

Perseverance of the Saints (also known as Once Saved Always Saved)

I hold to Total Depravity and Once Saved Always Saved, but since these are Biblical concepts clearly taught in Scripture which predate John Calvin by millennia, I do not consider them exclusive to Calvinism. My problems with Calvinism are; for example, IF Unconditional Election of Calvinism were true, and some were 'predestinated' to hell and wrath by a completely sovereign God who authored their inability to ever be saved, why bother with the Great White Throne Judgment? (Rev. 20:11-15) What is there to judge if God created them specifically with the foreknowledge that they were doomed for destruction? As to only the Elect being able to receive salvation, why are we instructed to preach the Gospel unto 'every creature' if only the 'elect' can be saved? [John 3:16, 1 John 2:2, and 2 Peter 3:9] argue soundly against 'only the elect' concept.

I know, I know.... Calvinism is one of those sacred cows no one wants to touch with a ten-foot pole, because so many of the greats that we look up too were and are admitted Calvinists. But to be honest, the Reformers brought a lot of baggage with them when they divorced the Roman Catholic Church. Since then, Protestants have been divided over many issues, such as;

- Infant baptism
- Calvinism/Arminianism
- Eternal security
- Instrument/non-instrumental worship
- Speaking in tongues
- Return to observing the Mosaic Law
- The KJV is the only authorized version of Scripture
- Clericalism
- Baptismal regeneration
- Sabbath service

Conclusion

Clearly, there are many more issues that divide the Church, but the bottom line is that we've had around two thousand years of theological baggage tacked on to our Christian faith. Yet, just as Christ predicted, the Church that He is building, has not disappeared. Christ has received believers from every tongue, tribe, and nation and at some point very soon, complete the 'fullness of the Gentiles' which make up the Body of Christ. (Romans 11:25)

While God foreknew that the world would in large part, reject His free offer of Salvation, you can't have the redeemed without the unregenerate. Sons, daughters, mothers, and fathers all make up this total package we call the human race. And despite well intentioned people's efforts to make the church better, (which usually only make things worse), Christ is ultimately the author and finisher of His Church. (Matt. 16:18) Christ appointed Paul to be the architect for New Testament theology of which the Church would grow and mature on. He says...

To me, who am less than the least of all the saints, this grace was given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, and to make all see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the ages has been hidden in

God who created all things through Jesus Christ; to the intent that now the manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the church to the principalities and powers in the heavenly *places*, according to the eternal purpose which He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord, in whom we have boldness and access with confidence through faith in Him. Therefore I ask that you do not lose heart at my tribulations for you, which is your glory. **Eph. 3:8-13**

Divided We Stand

Our illustrative and sorely missed Jack once wrote an article entitled “Close Only Counts in Horseshoes (and Hand Grenades)”. I heard the phrase again the other day when listening to The Berean Call’s T.A. McMahon speaking on the rise of the abuses of prophetic scripture. Namely, the “Blood Moon” and “Shemitah” crazes that recently came and went with all the power of a gentle breeze. Men like Jonathan Cahn, John Hagee, and Mark Biltz, and others, bilked all these supposed coincidences for all they were worth and are now doing their obligatory excuse tours on every media outlet that will allow them to explain why nothing of any apocalyptic consequence occurred last September.

But it got me thinking about all the errors (eschatological or otherwise) we tolerate here in the 21st century. I mean, even sound teachers, broadcasters, and preachers were getting on board with Jonathan Cahn promoting his views on the Harbinger and the Shemitah. I for one, quit getting excited back in 2011 with every new and passing fad that was making its rounds in the prophetic circles. Honestly, I just got tired of getting let down by all the hype leading up to Jewish feast dates, long lost calendar corrections, Planet X, etc. For that, I hope I don’t come across as old and crotchety, but perhaps wiser and more discerning, concerning the particulars in regard to Biblical Prophecy.

What we need to be sure of, and perhaps I’m preaching to the choir now, but we need to know without a shadow of a doubt, that when God does do something prophetic, it will align itself perfectly with Holy Scripture. Close doesn’t count when it comes to Bible prophecy. It has to be perfect, because God’s put His own stamp of approval on it and His credibility is at stake.

In regard to other Christian doctrines, the Church has remained divided over many issues. I believe, as did Jack, that this was divinely arranged by God from the days of Babel, to prevent any one group or individual, from accumulating too much power over the many. Clearly, God is omniscient so He would have already foreseen the issues that would have arisen in our age, but in His sovereignty, still allowed them. That doesn’t give us as believers license to remain in error, as we should strive *till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ.* (Eph. 4:13)

What I hope to impart to you is the understanding that one of the side effects of living in the *Age of Information*, is all the MIS-information that comes along with it. I would venture to say, that with all the information we have available at our fingertips courtesy of Mr. Google and Mr. Bing, we can know pretty much whatever we want to know about any given particular subject or any period of time. But that now comes at the price of sorting through the bile to find the gem of truth.

But with all we can know, what we can't know is what lies ahead. With that, we only have ONE source on the planet that can give us divinely accurate information...which is the Holy Bible. Of course, Satan knows this as well, and has invested significant time and effort in this misdirection, starting as early as the first century. Paul warned the Ephesians...

For I have not shunned to declare to you the whole counsel of God. Therefore take heed to yourselves and to all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His own blood. For I know this, that after my departure savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock.

Also from among yourselves men will rise up, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after themselves. Therefore watch, and remember that for three years I did not cease to warn everyone night and day with tears. **Acts 20:27-31**

Although Satan can't see into the future any more than we can, he does have 6,000 years of firsthand human history at his disposal. He knows without a shadow of a doubt who killed Kennedy and why. He knows what's on the 'dark side of the moon'. He knows whether Atlantis or Bigfoot really exists, and what really happened to Hitler. He knows every mystery that has plagued mankind since Adam and Eve. He's been behind every secret society that has every crept along the shadows. He was present at Creation, so he has an intricate knowledge of how things work and why...from beyond the galaxy to the smallest molecule. He was then, the pinnacle of God's creation...

"You *were* the seal of perfection,
Full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.
You were in Eden, the garden of God;
Every precious stone *was* your covering:
The sardius, topaz, and diamond,
Beryl, onyx, and jasper,
Sapphire, turquoise, and emerald with gold.
The workmanship of your timbrels and pipes
Was prepared for you on the day you were created.

"You *were* the anointed cherub who covers;
I established you;
You were on the holy mountain of God;
You walked back and forth in the midst of fiery stones.
You *were* perfect in your ways from the day you were created,
Till iniquity was found in you. **Ezekiel 28:12-15**

He was the pinnacle of God's creation, *until* the day that God made man in His image and breathed the breath of life into him and gave him dominion over the entire earth. (Gen. 1:26-28) And Satan has never let that go. His murderous threats and lies only serve one purpose, and that is to thwart God's every move. Since he was a murderer from the beginning and the father of lies, it only seems in keeping that he attempt to

divide, pervert, corrupt, and ultimately destroy this Church that Jesus said He Himself would build.

Assessment

The trickeries and tactics of Satan are extremely clever and complex. They are a network of lies, all built upon the premise of misdirection. If Satan can't get you to fall for a false belief outright, he'll settle for getting you to compromise on an issue (say abortion or immigration) with a group you know isn't Christian. This has proven especially effective with political conservatism and the Tea Party. This is how he can get Evangelical Christians to rally behind and give platform to outspoken Mormons (like Mitt Romney and Glenn Beck) because of similar political interests.

Satan is a master of understanding the human condition, and knows how to play to the things that we want; power, wealth, relevance, sex, knowledge, and prestige. Satan is therefore able to cast a wide net and grab many with false religions and ideologies that are blatantly, antichristian in nature because they promote human work and effort; Paganism, Satanism, Islam, Atheism, Hinduism, Human Secularism, New Age, Witchcraft, etc.

Within Christendom, Satan focuses his energy on blurring the line between orthodox and unorthodox. For the average Christian who has a working knowledge of the Bible, these groups (primarily cults) should be relatively easy to spot; Mormonism, Jehovah Witness, Roman Catholicism. Although each of these claim Christ, they clearly depart from Biblical teachings. These groups rely primarily on either extra-biblical sources for their primary teaching tools, or they re-write their own versions of the Bible and focus their center of attention around a person other than Jesus Christ.

Satan has been particularly successful in this next group by promoting extremes in particular areas such as spiritual gifts, ritualism, and merging of Christian doctrine with the ritualism found outside the boundaries of New Testament theology. These groups don't so much recruit from outside of Christendom, as they do from within. Groups in this category would be many in the Charismatics, Hebrew Roots, and the Emergent Church movements. But for the most part, they claim the essentials of Christianity, but go astray in some other key areas that makes them aberrant in their theology.

But as we continue further, the errors get harder to spot because they become much more subtle and aren't limited to groups or denominations. These are teachings and beliefs that are trans-denominational in nature and are usually relegated with how one interprets (or misinterprets) the Bible. Examples of these would be; theological liberalism, post-modernism, higher criticism, and allegorizing hermeneutics.

What's unique about these, is not that they form their own groups, but tend to infect whatever denomination they already belong to. This usually has a negative effect on that body of believers because their views ultimately stifle the ideas of Biblical inerrancy and kill the trust one has with the validity of God's word by introducing the seed of

doubt. Examples of the by-products of these views are; Preterism, Amillennialism, and Replacement theology.

Now we come to the issues that divide many, God fearing and Godly men and women that we would consider orthodox in their views, but also stray in issues that don't affect salvation, but stunt or limit their ability to fully mature in the faith. (Eph. 4:11-16) Examples of these groups would be those who adhere to Lordship Salvation, King James Only, Calvinism, Reformed and Covenant theologies.

I know, some will say *Calvinism?! Hold on, I am a __ point Calvinist*. In regard to Calvinism, there are many famous evangelists and theologians like Charles Spurgeon, John MacArthur and John Piper which hold to it. These five points are;

Total Depravity (also known as Total Inability and Original Sin)

Unconditional Election

Limited Atonement (also known as Particular Atonement)

Irresistible Grace

Perseverance of the Saints (also known as Once Saved Always Saved)

I hold to Total Depravity and Once Saved Always Saved, but since these are Biblical concepts clearly taught in Scripture which predate John Calvin by millennia, I do not consider them exclusive to Calvinism. My problems with Calvinism are; for example, IF Unconditional Election of Calvinism were true, and some were 'predestinated' to hell and wrath by a completely sovereign God who authored their inability to ever be saved, why bother with the Great White Throne Judgment? (Rev. 20:11-15) What is there to judge if God created them specifically with the foreknowledge that they were doomed for destruction? As to only the Elect being able to receive salvation, why are we instructed to preach the Gospel unto 'every creature' if only the 'elect' can be saved? [John 3:16, 1 John 2:2, and 2 Peter 3:9] argue soundly against 'only the elect' concept.

I know, Calvinism is one of those sacred cows no one wants to touch with a ten-foot pole, because so many of the greats that we look up too were and are admitted Calvinists. But let's be honest, the Reformers still brought a lot of baggage with them when they divorced the Roman Catholic Church. Since then, it has divided Protestants on many issues, such as;

-Infant baptism

-Calvinism/Arminianism

-Eternal security

-Instrument/non-instrumental worship

-Speaking in tongues

-Return to observing the Mosaic Law

-The KJV is the only authorized version of Scripture

- Clericalism
- Baptismal regeneration
- Sabbath service

Conclusion

Clearly, there are many more issues that divide the Church, but the bottom line is that we've had around two thousand years of theological baggage tacked on to our Christian faith. Yet, just as Christ predicted, the Church that He is building, has not disappeared. Christ has received believers from every tongue, tribe, and nation and at some point very soon, will complete the 'fullness of the Gentiles' which make up the Body of Christ. (Romans 11:25)

While God foreknew that the world would in large part, reject His free offer of Salvation, you can't have the redeemed without the unregenerate. Sons, daughters, mothers, and fathers all make up this total package we call the human race. And despite well intentioned people's efforts to make the church better, (which usually only make things worse), Christ is ultimately the author and finisher of His Church. (Matt. 16:18) Christ appointed Paul to be the architect for New Testament theology of which the Church would grow and mature on. He says...

To me, who am less than the least of all the saints, this grace was given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, and to make all see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the ages has been hidden in

God who created all things through Jesus Christ; to the intent that now the manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the church to the principalities and powers in the heavenly *places*, according to the eternal purpose which He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord, in whom we have boldness and access with confidence through faith in Him. Therefore I ask that you do not lose heart at my tribulations for you, which is your glory. **Eph. 3:8-13**

Even So, Maranatha!

The Day of the Lord

Of all the supposed “holy” books in the world, only the Holy Bible contains 100% accurate knowledge about the future. This is what distinguishes our faith, from that of the Hindu’s, the Muslims, the Buddhists, the Mormon’s, Wiccan’s, Pagans, Satanists, and every other faith system out there. As students of the Holy Bible, we know that around 30% of our Bible is prophetic in nature, and either pertains to Christ’s first coming, or His second.

Bible Prophecy does not exist in a vacuum, but serves a number of purposes for the believer, primarily in that it keeps us focused on Christ and His coming kingdom. It is not as many say, ‘a fanciful distraction’ or ‘superfluously’ outdated information. We are commanded by Christ to be watchful and waiting (Matt. 24:42, 25:13; Mark 13:37; Luke 12:37, 17:26-28, 21:34), so that when He does return, his people will be ready. The first time He came, most of the Jewish people were not ready, or they didn’t take their own Scriptures very seriously. It took some [Parthian Magi](#) (Gentiles) from the east, to shake things up. (Matt. 2:1-12)

Bible prophecy not only keeps us ready, but it challenges us to be active in sharing the Gospel of Jesus Christ before our time in this age we live in runs out. Make no mistake, we are closing in on the finish line for the Church Age. That in mind, there are two key verses that convey two separate mindsets that we as students of prophecy need to balance against each other in order to really grasp the coming *Rapture of the Church* and the *Day of the Lord*. (DOTL, e.g....The Tribulation)

Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect.

Matt. 24:44

Assessment

In general, the Olivet Discourse (Matt. 24, Mark 13, Luke 21) are not referencing the Rapture of the Church, because that had not yet been revealed yet since Paul referred to what He was taught by Christ, as a ‘mystery’ (musterion-1 Cor. 15:51). The Olivet Discourse primarily deals with the Day of the Lord, which is the same time period in what we commonly refer to *the Tribulation*. But this verse, along with the aforementioned must speak to the Rapture of the Church, because we know that the Tribulation will be marked by very obvious signs and events that chronicle the 21 sequential judgments which God unleashes upon the earth by way of Seals, Trumpets, and Vials. In regard to the Rapture, it could be stated that at the very time people don’t think Christ will come, is probably a good time to expect Him. This then seemingly rules out those times when hyper-speculation runs amuck because of blood moons or other astronomical anomalies.

But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, you have no need that I should write to you. For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night. **1 Thess. 5:1-3**

Juxtaposed to the Matthew 24:44 passage, is one in which the Apostle Paul states rather clearly, how we could know. Notice, he continues in verse 4 by saying...*While people are saying, "Peace and safety," destruction will come on them suddenly, as labor pains on a pregnant woman, and they will not escape.* Here Paul alludes to the labor pains analogy that Jesus had used earlier as an indicator of how we could know where we were in time, by the way things were ramping up around the world. What Paul was teaching was that even though we will not know the day or the hour (we won't know the exact time), we will recognize the general timeframe for the Rapture because of the converging nature of all the events pointing toward the DOTL.

Round One

But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law, to redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons. **Galatians 4:4-5**

Students of Bible prophecy should be very familiar with Daniel's 70 Week's Prophecy (Daniel 9:24-27), in which the Angel Gabriel told Daniel that a predetermined amount of time was allotted to Jerusalem and to the Jews, in which all of human history would be wrapped inside. These are weeks of years, and the years were Jewish or prophetic years of 360 days per. [See Genesis 29:18-28 for a biblical correlation]

Now, God had used the 490 year cycle two previous times with Israel, so this shouldn't be a totally new concept to those who study prophecy. But let's think back to Christ's First Coming and why He had to come when He did:

1. The Messiah would have had to come within the lifespan of a man that coincided with Palm Sunday of April 6th, 32 AD, in order to perfectly fulfill Daniel's 69th Week. (See Daniel 9:26) This particular Palm Sunday was exactly 483 years, or 173,880 days to the day, which is why Christ in speaking to Jerusalem declared..."If you had known, even you, especially in this your day, the things that make for your peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes." (Luke 19:42)
 - a. Remember previously that Jesus had forbade His disciples from them telling anyone that He was the Messiah. (Matt. 16:20), but now, was allowing people to openly declare Him King and worship Him publically as He entered Jerusalem. That was because this was that appointed day.
2. The Messiah's death also had to occur within that 483rd year, in order to fulfill Daniel 9:26.

3. The Messiah would have had to come before the Temple was destroyed in AD70, or else, His genealogical records would have been lost thereby negating His validation as the rightful heir to the throne. (See Matt. 1, 23:39-24:3)
4. The 'Lawgiver' (Messiah) would have had to come before the 'scepter departed from Shiloh'. (Gen 49:10) (See [here](#))

In summary, the Messiah would have had to be born before the Jews lost their right to exact legal justice (shortly after 6BC), but before 70AD, and His death would have had to occur exactly in 32AD. There is only one Man in history who met that criteria, Jesus Christ. This was the *fullness of time* for Christ's first coming.

Round Two

So what are the conditions necessary for Christ's second coming? Christ lays them out in His Olivet Discourse when asked in private by His inner circle of disciples. (Matt. 24:4-8)

- "Take heed that no one deceives you. For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and will deceive many. [Spiritual Deception]
- And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet. [Global Warfare]
- For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. [National and ethnic strife]
- And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of sorrows. [Natural calamities]

These are the indicators that Christ said would mimic a woman in labor, in that they will increase in frequency and intensity, until they reach a culmination point; a convergence of all them happening simultaneously, which is what we are seeing today. While previous generations might have seen great wars, earthquakes, famines, or pandemics...which probably felt very apocalyptic to them at the time, none of them saw what we have seen over the past 67 years, which is, all them coming at us at once, with greater frequency and intensity. In just our generation, we have seen all the below increase in such a way, that they would have largely been inconceivable to even the generation prior;

1. Geopolitical posturing of nations and ethnic groups away from nationalism towards regionalism and globalism (Ezekiel 38-39, Rev. 13, 17)
2. Economic instability of the world's main reserve currency (the US Dollar) resulting in a desperate search for a global currency (Rev. 13)
3. Rapid advancements in technology and scientific discovery resulting in a vast increase in knowledge, communication, and travel. (Dan. 12:4)
4. The rise of apostasy within Christendom (2 Tim. 3, 2 Peter 2, Jude, Rev. 3:14-22)

5. We have remained in a perpetual state of war and conflict around the world since WWI. (Matt. 24:6-7)
6. Acceptance and propagation of aberrant and deviant lifestyles as normal (Luke 17:26-28)
7. Rising global hatred of the nation of Israel (Zech. 12:1-3)
8. Increase use of illegal and prescription drugs (Rev. 9:21)
9. Child sacrifice (legalized abortion killing hundreds of millions globally-Romans 1:26)
10. Genetic tampering and modifications to plants, animals, and humans. ([Here](#)) (Gen. 6:1-5, Luke 17:26-27)
11. Increased desensitization and embracement of supernatural activities/persons (1 Tim. 4:1-3, 2 Thess. 2:9-10)
12. A proliferation of global problems that no one at present, can solve. "Global Warming", Economic instability, Mid-East Peace to name a few. (Dan. 8:25, Rev. 6:1-2)

Conclusion

Because we have lived through all of these most of our lives, many are desensitized to the prophetic nature that they represent, much in the same way a frog in a pot of water doesn't realize how warm it's becoming, until it's too late. A thing most people don't consider when it comes to reading this part about labor pains in Scripture, is that aside from the pains themselves (which come and go), the closer a woman gets to giving birth, the more uncomfortable she feels all the time, almost becoming unbearable. No matter what she does to get comfortable, she can't. To me, that is the unmistakable sign of where we are today, which is at the very last moments of the Church Age. I would venture to say, many of us feel like frogs in water that has become noticeably uncomfortable.

Skeptics would argue that Christian's in North Korea, or the Middle East, have felt that discomfort for years and even centuries now, how is discomfort a sign? Well, Christian martyrdom has been present since the days of Stephen (Acts 7-8:1-3), but the fact that more Christian's have been killed in the 20th century, than the previous 20 centuries combined, is very telling.

But the above list is just a few of the things that are engulfing this world in a shroud of darkness in preparation for the coming DOTL. But know when God removes the Restrainer (the Holy Spirit), He does so by removing those believer's God the Holy Spirit has sealed and indwelt (Eph. 1:11-14) by means of the *catching-up* (Rapture) of the Church. At that point, Satan will have very little time to get his man (Antichrist) into position to bring about their diabolically satanic schemes. It will take a catastrophe of a global nature, to require the restructuring of the global order...and the groundwork must be laid first. And that is what our generation has largely been witness too, the formation of the final world empire.

[Author's note]: I want to take a moment and recant part of my statement I made in the previous week's article concerning Jonathan Cahn. While I don't buy into the Shemitah Cycles and Blood Moon theories, In regard to his motives, I misspoke by lumping him in with Hagee and Biltz. A personal friend of Cahn's, in whom I have the utmost respect for, has vouched for him personally, and has assured me that this man is honest, sincere, and has devoted his life to evangelism and serving Christ. So while I don't know Cahn personally, I trust her judgment and discernment. I don't want to besmirch his character on account of some of the things he and others have promoted publically. So Mr. Cahn, if you are reading this, please accept my sincere apologies.

That said, I ask all of you, to exercise ample amounts of discernment when it comes to these things which speculate on specific times and events as being absolute pointers to the Rapture of the Church. We know we can see events rapidly converging in regard to the Day of the Lord, but we have to heed Christ's warning about spiritual deception in these last days. While we know its close, no man knows the day or hour. Let's not get wrapped up in fables, conspiracies, hyper-speculation and the like, and focus on Christ, our Blessed Hope.

Even So, *Maranatha!*

Casus Belli

Then the devil, taking Him up on a high mountain, showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said to Him, "All this authority I will give You, and their glory; for *this* has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I wish.

Therefore, if you will worship before me, all will be Yours." **Luke 4:4-7**

Before God created the heavens and the earth, He established the angelic order of beings. We know this because Job 38:7 records that the angels shouted for joy when the foundation of the world were laid. At some point after their creation and God speaking the universe *ex nihilo*, we know that Lucifer, and a third of the angelic host openly rebelled against God in a futile attempt to overthrow His sovereign rule and thus were cast out of heaven and down to the earth. It was here, that Lucifer transformed or possessed a serpent and deceived Eve to rebel against God.

According to [Isaiah 14](#) and [Ezekiel 28](#), we know that Lucifer walked in Eden and was not only covered with precious stones, but he himself was some sort of musical instrument. He was the 'anointed cherub who covers' and at some point, allowed a dark thought to form in his heart which resulted in him declaring his five "I will" statements. Although we know that he was corrupted by his own beauty and splendor, we can't definitively pinpoint exactly what triggered it, but **Ezekiel 1:22-28** might give us a reason why.

In his vision, Ezekiel see's the throne room of God, and the cherubim that circled continuously giving praise to God. According to **Revelation 4**, the cherubs were in the

throne and around it, presumably moving quickly and constantly circling the throne itself, always directing praise towards the One who sat upon it. Here, Ezekiel records another interesting piece of information that often gets overlooked. He sees the Cherubim and the throne, and then above them...

A voice came from above the firmament that was over their heads; whenever they stood, they let down their wings. And above the firmament over their heads was the likeness of a throne, in appearance like a sapphire stone; on the likeness of the throne was a likeness with the appearance of a man high above it. **Ezekiel 1:25-26**

If my understanding in correlating the passages is correct, the cherubim circled the throne continuously. Above their heads and the throne, sat another throne, but on this sat One who had the appearance of a Man who was high above them. When He spoke, they stood still and let down their wings. I believe that despite all the glory and grandeur that Lucifer possessed, there was still another far higher than he, and this was One who was in the appearance of a Man. In fact, He looked exactly like the man in whom God would later breathe the breath of life into.

Then God said, “Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth.” **Genesis 1:26**

This man Adam however, was not God, but was created in the very image of the One who sat above all in heaven, and now this man Adam was given dominion over the entire earth that Lucifer had been cast down to. Although Lucifer is not confined to earth, the fact that he doesn't leave proves that there is no other life outside of our planet, for if it did, Satan would have long ago fled there. It was here, 'battleground earth', that Lucifer had to wage his war, and has done so since the beginning of time. It was here, that Lucifer's plan of self-redemption was set into motion by deceiving and corrupting man. This plan would require God to either redeem mankind and go against His own holy nature, or free Lucifer from a certain future appointment he has with the Lake of Fire.

Assessment

For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. **Ephesians 6:12-13**

Our common enemy, who in the Hebrew was known as 'Heylil bin Shachar', is better known to most of us by his common title as Satan (the accuser), or the Devil. He has been actively waging a war of attrition (Job 1:6-7; 1 Peter 5:8) against mankind for most of our existence, and he has far been very successful thus far. Although he is not flesh and blood, he can use flesh and blood to accomplish his will, and there has only been two

men that He has physically possessed that we know of, one past, and one yet future; Judas Iscariot (Luke 22:3), and the coming Antichrist.

This then is Satan's *casus belli*; because of his pride, he was cast out. By dethroning man, Satan could (theoretically) upend God's plan by destroying the three things that God loves; Israel, the Jew, and the Church, thus nullifying His promise of divine redemption. If this happened, it would mean God lied, thus destroying God's character, forcing Him to reconsider Satan's appointed fate. Although Satan suffered a crushing blow at the victory of the Cross of Calvary, this hasn't deterred him from continuing to attempt to corrupt the Church and destroy Israel and the Jews.

However, we speak wisdom among those who are mature, yet not the wisdom of this age, nor of the rulers of this age, who are coming to nothing. But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the ages for our glory, which none of the rulers of this age knew; for had they known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. **1 Cor. 2:6-8**

The old saying goes that the greatest trick the devil ever pulled, was convincing the world he doesn't exist...and I would agree. Spiritual battles rage around us on all sides, every day, yet most of the world remains blithely ignorant to the degree of the spiritual carnage they scurry around in. Like mice who have taken up residence in a home where a mass murder just occurred, the mice don't understand the magnitude of evil that just transpired, and do not sense that something is amiss.

Satan never rests, he never stops trying to find a crack in God's plan. Although he is currently constrained due to the presence of the Holy Spirit (the Restrainer) who resides in the believers that make up the body of Christ here on the earth, there is coming a day when that restraint will be removed. (2 Thess. 2:5-7) That day, will be the Rapture of the Church, in which every believer (both alive and dead), will be immediately transformed and translated into our immortal, eternal, glorified bodies. (1 Cor. 15:51-56; 1 Thess. 4:13-18), and this will provide the Antichrist (Satan's appointed man) to take advantage of the global crisis and rise to power.

What remains of religion after the Rapture of the Church, particularly, in what's left of "Christendom", will be an amalgamation of all the world's faith into one giant, ecumenical cesspool of apostasy. Then these will be wooed and unified by satanic signs and wonders performed by the False Prophet, who will cause them to turn all the affections and worship towards this man Antichrist.

The coming of the *lawless one* is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. **2 Thess.**

2:9-10

Conclusion

Despite the darkness of the days in which we find ourselves, and in witnessing the increasing vitriol, hatred, and violence directed specifically at Israel, the Jew, and the Church, we need not fear...for Satan, as bad as he is, is still God's devil. He cannot touch us without God's say so, and he must abide specifically by the boundaries that God has established, both in time and in space. And although we press on in this life, almost drudgingly, we know, that for the believer, the best is yet to come. Satan doesn't know our thoughts, nor can he see into the future...but he does know the Church will not be present when his short time to reign is unleashed.

If anyone doubts there is a real devil, or perhaps believes that Satan is just some 'boogeyman' the religious church has conjured up to scare little children, simply look around and see what the world hates; Israel, the Jew, and the Church. Ask yourself, why is there so much animosity against these three, but seemingly tolerates a murderous religion like Islam? Why does it tolerate and even encourage deviant and self-destructive lifestyles of homosexuality and promiscuity? Why does the world openly embrace wanton violence, but goes into sheer hysteria if a child wants to pray in school, or a coach after a football game? Jesus said *"If the world hates you, you know that it hated me before it hated you. If you were of the world, the world would love its own. Yet because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you."* **John 15:18-19.**

Israel as a nation, and the Jews as a people, have certain, irrevocable promises and covenants that God could not and will not break because His very name is stamped across them. (Jeremiah 31:35-37; Romans 11:25-29) And we as the Church, are His workmanship, and our survival has been guaranteed by Christ before the world began. (Matt. 16:18-19; Eph. 1: 3-6) are not of the world, but merely pilgrims passing through it.

For our citizenship is in heaven, from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, who will transform our lowly body that it may be conformed to His glorious body, according to the working by which He is able even to subdue all things to Himself. **Philippians 3:20-21**

Auld Lang Syne?

“Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new.” **2 Corinthians 5:17**

It would seem rather conflicting and contradictory, that as Christians, we should look so fondly back upon our past. At least personally, I often think back to my biggest mistakes and wish fruitlessly that I should be given another chance to right the wrongs, and make the necessary course corrections with my newfound 20/20 hindsight. But that is our plight as humans, our past locked in the history vault and our future unknown...and all we ever have is the present.

I say that it's conflicting for a Christian only because we know where we came from, and the people we were before we came to Christ. ([Jer 17:9](#), [Col 2:13](#)) Some shutter more than others, but still, we often reminisce about the 'way things were', either on a personal level, or just in society in general. Maybe we miss our naivetés or our innocence, which in this increasingly cold and calculating day, I agree is missed. There is that longing for better days because we see the rotting effects widespread sin has on a culture. It taints everything it touches, so that nothing can be enjoyed for more than a moment before something or someone else comes along and ruins it.

Maybe it's only that things were always this bad, and we over-romanticize the past into being something that it never was...which with much time passed, becomes all the easier to do as we tend to leave out all the bad parts. I think of King Solomon, and all his wisdom, became what we would call today, the ultimate pessimist (aka-realist):

*What profit has a man from all his labor in which he toils under the sun?
One generation passes away, and another generation comes; But the earth abides
forever.*

*The sun also rises, and the sun goes down, And hastens to the place where it arose.
The wind goes toward the south, and turns around to the north;
The wind whirls about continually, And comes again on its circuit.
All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full;
To the place from which the rivers come, There they return again.*

*All things are full of labor; Man cannot express it, the eye is not satisfied with seeing,
nor the ear filled with hearing.
That which has been is what will be, that which is done is what will be done, And there
is nothing new under the sun. **Ecclesiastes 1:3-9***

All things in our life, whether they be good or bad, are there purposefully to shape and mold us into what Christ has called us to be. What [Joseph's](#) brothers meant for bad towards him, God meant for life for his people. What the Pharisees meant for evil towards Christ, God meant for salvation all mankind. We can't comprehend all the

workings within the mind of God other than to say, I don't understand why some have more 'shaping and molding' than others, but God knows.

But I often find myself wishing I could go back and undo the knots of the ties that bind me, only to realize that those knots strengthen the cord upon which holds me together. Put another way, even the bad and wretched things I've had to overcome, help define who I am today.

We look back fondly to the days when our leaders were Godly (at least as far as we knew) and there was some semblance of decency at our highest levels. We long for the days of yesteryear, thinking that if we could just elect the right people, that we as a society would somehow turn the bow of our own national *Titanic* just in time. Not to sound fatalistic, but if that is what God had deemed necessary (the saving of America), then I think He above all others could make that happen a long time ago...but He hasn't thus far despite our half-hearted efforts.

He is not interested in saving our nation, nor our traditions, or our economy. He is invested in the economy of the souls of men. And maybe what is necessary, is for this nation to waken out of its slumber that peace and prosperity lulls its citizens to sleep with. We need an iceberg and carelessly blind leaders to make the arrangement, and God will provide the lifeboats for those that seek Him.

Our hope is not in our past but in our future. Our hope is not tied to a political party, but in a King. Our hope is not even found on this earth, but in a promise by Christ Himself that He would come back and take us to be where He is...forever! (John 14:1-3) It is the Blessed Hope in which the Apostle Paul encourages the pastor Titus (and by extension us) to hold loosely to this life, and to long for the real one to come:

For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present age, ***looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ***, who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself *His* own special people, zealous for good works. **Titus 2:11-13**

May our theme this year be Maranatha!!!

It's the End of the World, Now What?

Hal Lindsey has been saying now for the better part of 50 years, that Christ return is imminent; but I fear that for many, apocalypse-fatigue is setting in. The *Left Behind* series sparked a huge and renewed interest into the idea of the Rapture, and for what follows, but even that excitement seems to have faded. With all the geo-political, economic, and technological changes happening every day, the modern man has developed an progressively short, attention span.

Increasingly, we express concern over the swelling anti-Christian sentiment that is growing here in the west, and express outright shock over the brutality of that same anti-Christian sentiment in the east. Half of Christianity wants to reclaim the world for Christ and build His kingdom for Him, and the rest are divided on how the end does happen. In fact, MOST of what we would call Christendom today, do not advocate the only, logical, Biblical, theologically doctrinal position of a Pre-Tribulational Rapture, otherwise known as our "Blessed Hope".

All that aside, the truth is, that believers for millennia- have long pondered, wondered, and longed to see what the days we live in, would be like. While our days may be increasingly onerous and dangerous, it is also exciting to see the pages of the prophetic scripture come to life right before our very eyes. Therefore, it is both bitter and sweet, that we live to see these days come to pass, just as Christ, the Prophets and Apostles said they would.

But you, brethren, are not in darkness, so that this Day should overtake you as a thief.

You are all sons of light and sons of the day. We are not of the night nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as others do, but let us watch and be sober...For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with Him. **1 Thess 5:4-6, 9-**

10

So it is that we, the final generation, are called to stand firm in the growing tide of darkness which all the more enshrouds this fallen planet. But in our standing, we are to do four things which will not only bring glory to God, become a witness and a testimony to the lost, but will also embolden our brothers and sisters in these trying times. We are too; worship, wait, work, and watch.

Worship

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God. **Romans 12:1-2**

For the born-again Christian, our worship is not solely limited to what we do in a church building on Sunday morning's, but how we live our lives. Our lives, ALL of it, should be

an act of worship. The Apostle Paul, via the Holy Spirit, instructs us to present our bodies, our hearts, and our minds, to God, as a living sacrifice. Once you become a believer in Jesus Christ, you are no longer your own, because you were bought with a price. ([1 Cor 6:19-20](#)) We are to become living sacrifices, crucifying the flesh daily, so that we may live in the Spirit. This is not easy, because the flesh becomes a powerful obstruction to our walk with God.

Our primary goals as believers is to worship God, mature in the faith, and be a witness to those who do not know the Lord. We demonstrate our worship, by how we live our lives; by being a living sacrifice. We mature in the faith, when we learn how we live by our worship; which by glorifying God puts our trust in Him, and not ourselves. And our worship becomes a living testimony to those who do not know Christ, and Christ said that if we would glorify Him, HE would draw all men to Himself. ([John 12:31-33](#))

Wait

For our citizenship is in heaven, from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, who will transform our lowly body that it may be conformed to His glorious body, according to the working by which He is able even to subdue all things to Himself. **Phil. 3:20-21**

Anyone who has ever had to wait for anything realizes that the act of waiting is not fun. But waiting adds to your faith, what immediate gratification cannot. It develops and matures you in your walk (sanctification) with the Lord. Abraham, who exhibited an amazing amount of faith, waited many decades for the promise of a son that the Lord would provide to both he and Sarah. Once that heir (Isaac) came and grew, God then instructed Abraham to take him to Mt. Moriah (modern day Temple Mount), making Isaac carry his own wood which Abraham would use to sacrifice him. This all seemed contrary to all that God had promised him, but Abraham was prepared to do this, up until the point that the Angel of the Lord stayed his hand. Abraham demonstrated his faith that even if God had him kill his own son, that God would raise him again, or else God would be breaking his own promise. (Gen. 15:1-5; 22:3-5)

While the waiting was something that Abraham and Sarah struggled with, it developed and matured them. And our waiting is not in vain, but because...*The Lord is not slack concerning His promise, as some count slackness, but is longsuffering toward us, not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance.* **(2 Peter 3:9)** Anytime we lose sight of this, just remember the day you came to Christ, and what if God had chosen the day prior, to be the day of the Rapture. While we wait, let God develop you into the man or woman He wants you to become. In our waiting, let us attain the goal of running for the prize. (1 Cor. 9:25; Phil. 3:14) While our goal is the 'upward call' may be the end state, our goal here on earth should be; *till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ; that we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of*

men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting, but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head—Christ—(Eph. 4:13-15)

Work

...But we urge you, brethren, that you increase more and more; that you also aspire to lead a quiet life, to mind your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you, that you may walk properly toward those who are outside, and *that* you may lack nothing. **1 Thess 4:10-12**

Unlike the prosperity propaganda that many successful self-help televangelists love to promote, God has not called us to a life of luxury and riches. I am not saying that a Christian can't be wealthy, or that God can't even bless us in those arenas, because He does and He can. What I am saying, is that that should not be our *modus operandi*. While our fiat currency system may be a necessity to survive in these last days, it should not be what motivates us. That should not be what we strive for, or yearn for. Wherever you are, and whatever you do, do it for the Lord. Don't do it so that other men can notice you, or that you do it for the accolades and praise of people, but serve God with a willing heart. *Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves break in and steal; but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not break in and steal. For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also. Matt. 6:19-21*

Watch

“Let your waist be girded and your lamps burning; and you yourselves be like men who wait for their master, when he will return from the wedding, that when he comes and knocks they may open to him immediately. Blessed are those servants whom the master, when he comes, will find watching. Assuredly, I say to you that he will gird himself and have them sit down to eat, and will come and serve them.

And if he should come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants. But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into. Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect.” **Luke 12:35-40**

What is increasingly perplexing to me, considering all that is transpiring around the world, is the outright rejection and denial by those who claim to be Christian. Now, I expect this from mainstream media, government, and pop culture, but how a denomination (take your pick), rejects 30% of their Bible, only to focus on everything BUT Christ's soon return, baffles my mind. Consider these events that are rapidly advancing in our day:

-the coming together of global governance

-the rapid technological advancements that are enabling and merging together a tracking, monitoring, and digital financial system that ultimately will become the 'mark of the beast'

-growing lukewarmness and apostate nature of "Christianity"

-Geo-political alignments of nations, all seemingly hostile to Israel

-increasingly devastating natural disasters and pestilence

-false/pseudo messiah's

-wars and rumors of wars

-rise of occultism and paganism

-rise of all sorts of violence around the earth

-global economy on the verge of collapse

Literally, I could go on and on with what is going wrong in the world, but I think you get the drift. Many in Christendom would say pompously- "ahh that stuff has been going on since the beginning. Everything just repeats itself in an endless cycle. Things get bad, then they get better, and then bad again, and so on and so forth."

I have spoken personally to many people and clergy who hold to this opinion. For them, Christ's return is about as important a focus for them and their ministries, as the color of icicles are on Saturn's rings. Their far too *busy building up His Kingdom here* to worry about if or when Christ will return. For these people, Christ Himself said this...

Remember therefore how you have received and heard; hold fast and repent. Therefore, if you will not watch, I will come upon you as a thief, and you will not know what hour I will come upon you. Revelation 3:3

Ah, but the skeptic say's;

"Hey that doesn't apply to me, Jesus (if He even wrote that), was speaking to some church in ancient, Asia Minor. That has no relevance to me, today."

Notice what Christ says in the next verse...

"He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches." **Rev. 3:4**

Conclusion

We are called, in these last days, to stand firm and to be bulwarks in a growing storm that is increasingly and violently, shifting and moving everything about. The only way we can stand firm, is if we stand in Christ, because in and of ourselves, we do not possess the ability, nor even the desire to go against the dark tide. It is not pleasant, especially considering what is coming upon the earth and in particular, what we have to look forward too so long as the Lord tarries. But we stand nonetheless, and we proclaim

the saving power of the blood of Christ through worship, waiting, working, and watching.

Some worship and work, and do not watch or wait for the Lord's return...and they quickly burn out. Some watch and wait, but do not work or worship, and they drift off into the fringe. We need all four to balance out our faith, because work is tiresome, and without the hope of our "[Blessed Hope](#)", we lose heart. All watching and no worship, causes us to watch for anything, and soon our short attention spanned hearts, will drift into areas that appear more exciting or conspiratorial. We need all four, because God built us to do all four, and when any of the four lack, we drift from where God intended us to be. God built us with eternity in our hearts, and only the eternal, can fully satisfy what we know is lacking in the here and now.

Therefore we do not lose heart. Even though our outward *man* is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, is working for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory, while we do not look at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen *are* temporary, but the things which *are* not seen are eternal. **2**

Cor. 4:16-18

Memories of Things to Come

Remember the former things of old,
For I am God, and there is no other;
I am God, and there is none like Me,

Declaring the end from the beginning,
And from ancient times things that are not yet done,
Saying, 'My counsel shall stand,
And I will do all My pleasure

Isaiah 46:9-10

There used to be a time when you could leave your front door unlocked at night. There used to be a time when folk generally aimed to be nice to each other. When a dollar was worth a dollar. When schools not only taught the three "R's", but the civic duties that afforded us the privilege of being American. When schools allowed prayers and the Ten Commandments hung ever mindful on the walls. There was actually a time, when politicians could generally be trusted to do what was in the best interest of the nation. We used to be like that, not many decades ago, but now, those days seem like some mythical, innocent age in a faraway land.

I pray you will afford me the opportunity to lament a moment on the current state of affairs for our nation. The USS America struck an iceberg a few decades ago, and has been in an incremental state of sinking. Unfortunately, it was happening at such a slow pace that most people either have forgotten, or were willingly ignorant that it was happening at all. However, as time progressed, the ship has started to list more noticeably to one side, albeit, due to our size, most American's ignored the lean in their drinks and simply attributed it to the tossing of the ocean.

Within the realm of American Christendom, overwhelmingly, the idea that Christ will soon return has been all but ignored. The reality of Christ's soon return has not been preached. The message of Christ's soon return has been labeled "sensational" and thus dismissed. Well-meaning, soft-spoken, seminary-trained, clergy repeat the popular rebuttal of "every generation has thought that," while the world around them burns to the ground.

Yet, the furniture is now starting to slide across the deck.

The question then is whether there is any prophetic significance to our national demise.

Assessment

Then I stood on the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns, and on his heads a blasphemous name. Now the beast which I saw was like a leopard, his feet were like *the feet of a bear*, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion. The dragon gave him his power,

his throne, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as if it had been mortally wounded, and his deadly wound was healed. And all the world marveled and followed the beast. So they worshiped the dragon who gave authority to the beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying, "Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?" And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months. Then he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven. It was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation. All who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. **Rev. 13:1-8**

In the context of Revelation 13, we know that there is coming a system and a leader, who will wield his total authority over the entire earth.

The entire earth also includes the United States.

This system (personal speculation here) will come in the form of an Artificial Intelligence that is created in Europe, through CERN or perhaps some other European entity, which cracks the code on bringing this system online, and quickly gains control over all the other information, military, and economic digital systems connected to the grid. All other electronic systems will become controlled by it, and since we live in a day and age, in which the World Wide Web wires the world (and the US in particular) together, the prospect of the power of this Artificial Intelligent system, is frightening.

We also know this power cannot be American in nature, because Daniel 9:26-27 states that the same man who heads the Beast system as mentioned above, is someone who comes from within the boundaries of the old Roman Empire. Although America could claim some familial linkage back to Rome via European colonialism (Spain, France, and England), I think many nations could equally make that claim...at which point, makes the claim moot.

In regards to our nationalistic decline and its prophetic implications, there are too many factors that I do not have the space to go into, but will summarize my understanding into a few bullet points; the bottom line is we as a nation, have turned our back on God, and are now, reaping the consequences of these decisions. (See Romans 1:18-32)

- The mainline denominational churches departure from preaching and teaching the literal and inerrant word of God
- The Supreme Court decisions have legalized and legitimized evil at the national level
- The acceleration of the moral decay of our society is in large part due to the glorification of wickedness and violence by the music, print, television, and movie industries
- The persistent, leftist educational propaganda, have brainwashed generations of kindergarten through university students, into secular, humanistic reasoning
- Our political attempts at dividing Israel and more importantly, Jerusalem

- Maybe it is all of these

In reaping the consequences of our actions, we are electing men and women to rule over us, who do not have our, or their, best interests of the United States in mind. These people, both Democrat and Republican, are being influenced either knowingly or unknowingly, by demonic principalities and powers to abandon our constitution and nationalism, for globalism. They are being influenced to believe that the only solution to all the world's problems is to set aside our laws and borders, and come together on a global scale. This is why our leaders today, are doing things that seem so antithetical to the well-being of the preservation of the US as a singular, sovereign nation.

At present, we have another 15 months to go until the next US president can take over, and between now and then, conservatives bemoan the prospect at the acceleration in which our current administration is feverishly working to undermine America's greatness. Even if we make it to the next election, the damage being done now by those currently in power will make our recovery virtually impossible.

Many still have hopes that a national recovery is in our immediate future, and that a return to our former greatness comes by way of electing another Ronald Reagan-type leader. It would be nice to have a leader who cared for the well-being of this nation, but economically and mathematically speaking, the game is up. At \$18 trillion dollars in debt, and upwards of \$100T in unfunded liabilities, we do not have enough taxpayers paying into the system, to ever pay back the money we have borrowed. Aside from the debt's we've accrued from other nations, the most devastating one is the debt to ourselves, because we've borrowed against our children and grandchildren's future, so we can live comfortably today.

Moreover, because the world uses our currency as its Global Reserve currency, our economic demise will absolutely force a restructuring of all the world's economic and currency markets. I believe it is in this vacuum, that this final "beast" system will rise to fill the void that the American experiment left vacant.

Conclusion

Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that *is* in the world—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life—is not of the Father but is of the world. And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever. **1 John**

2:15-17

The average American Christian does not know why their nation is falling apart and increasingly becoming hostile to their faith. On the other hand, the watchful Christian, may be dismayed, but at least is not surprised by this, because they know God's word has already told us that in the last days, the world would wax worse and worse. Watching the 'hand of God' being removed from your nation, and living through its incremental and impending collapse, is not a pleasant experience. Were it not for the promise of our Lord's return, many would have given up hope long ago and regressed

back to their former lives. That is why holding on to the “[Blessed Hope](#)” is so crucial in these dark days. And because most of the American churches today are not teaching the Lord’s soon return, we are in fact seeing many depart from the faith in record numbers.

For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: whose end is destruction, whose god is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame—who set their mind on earthly things. For our citizenship is in heaven, from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, who will transform our lowly body that it may be conformed to His glorious body, according to the working by which He is able even to subdue all things to Himself.

Philippians 3:18-21

While this appears all ‘doom and gloom’ as we so often we are accused of being, we know that there is an eternal, golden age coming. There is coming a Kingdom who will have no end and there will be an end to all corruption, greed, murder, perversion, violence, and every other deviant form of sin Satan ever devised.

At the head of this Eternal Kingdom, is our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, who will rule and reign forever, and we as His Bride, with Him. So even though we are witnesses to the increasing signs that this world is in its death throes (1 John 2:17), we should live each day with the understanding that we are simply pilgrims passing through. One day soon, Christ, our Ark of Safety, will return to take us to be where He is, before the world enters the time in which Christ stated would be the worst period in all of human history. (Matt. 24:21, John 14:1-3, Rev. 3:10) At the end of those seven years...

And in the days of these kings the God of heaven will set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people; it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever. Inasmuch as you saw that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it broke in pieces the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold—the great God has made known to the king what will come to pass after this. The dream is certain, and its interpretation is sure.” **Daniel 2:44-45**

Maranatha!

Where is the Promise of His Coming?

“And now I have told you before it comes, that when it does come to pass, you may believe. **John 14:29**

About 125 years ago, a man named Theodore Herzl began an organized movement within Europe to start repatriating Jews back to their homeland. For the next 58 years, the dream of a Jewish homeland was just that, a dream.

We know today, looking back, that Israel in fact became a nation in a day, that day being May 14th, 1948. But that would only be the beginning of her problems, because as soon as she was birthed back into the table of nations, the world seemingly would turn against her. Imagine being an evangelical back in the 19th century. The whispers in the back rooms of Europe would soon gain traction and started to make headlines. Before long, the news of a ‘Zionist’ movement began reaching Christian’s over in the United States. Excitement and expectation from literalists, would come to meet disbelief and dismissal from those who allegorized bible prophecy.

I can imagine the leading liberal scholars of the day, completely dismissing the very thought of Israel becoming a nation again. I can just imagine them mocking “dispensationalists” and others, who took the bible literally. I can just imagine the endless teachings and preaching’s from these Ivy League seminary professor’s poo-pooing the very thought of a national Israel again, after 1,900 years of diaspora. They mocked men like C.I. Scofield, Clarence Larkin, and James Inglis, who were a just few that publically declared that Israel would become a nation again. Clarence Larkin, in his Magnus Opus “[Dispensational Truth](#)”, (written in 1918), not only foretold that Israel would be gathered together back as a nation, but that they would be gathered back in unbelief. Mr. Larkin didn’t come to that conclusion based on his own mental prowess, but because he took seriously the prophetic Scriptures in what they had to say about the subject.

Those that knew according to Scripture didn’t know that the future Israel would be called Israel, because at that time that whole region was simply known by the ancient Roman name, Palestine. But they did know Israel would come back together as a nation, and in their ancient homeland. John Nelson Darby, from the Niagara Bible Conference in 1878, issued the following proclamation...

"... that the Lord Jesus will come in person to introduce the millennial age, when Israel shall be restored to their own land, and the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord; and that this personal and premillennial advent is the blessed hope set before us in the Gospel for which we should be constantly looking." (Luke 12:35–40; 17:26–30; 18:8 Acts 15:14–17; 2 Thess. 2:3–8; 2 Tim. 3:1–5; Titus 1:11–15)

But it wasn’t only Dispensationalists that believed in a literal, physical, earthly return of the Jews to their national and ancient homeland. Charles H. Spurgeon had this to say

this in his *The Restoration and Conversion of the Jews*. Ezekiel 37.1-10, June 16th, 1864...

We look forward, then, for these two things. I am not going to theorize upon which of them will come first — whether they shall be restored first, and converted afterwards — or converted first and then restored. They are to be restored and they are to be converted, too.

For centuries, believers in taking the bible literally, came to the same exact understanding as that of Dispensationalists, in that the Jewish nation must rise again.

- Thomas Brightman (1562-1607): "Shall they return to Jerusalem again?" "There is nothing more certain: the prophets do everywhere confirm it and beat upon it."
- Matthew Henry (1662-1714): "If God will build Jerusalem for the people and their comfort, they must inhabit it for him and his glory. The promises and privileges with which God's people are blessed, should engage us to join them, whatever it costs us."
- John Owen (1616-1683): "The Jews shall be gathered from all parts of the earth where they are scattered, and brought home into their homeland."

And so it was that after almost two-thousand years, Israel was reborn as a nation again. Not because the Jews were a perfect people, but because God promised they would. In fact, God did not even put the onus on their behavior, or misbehavior as it were, but on His name's sake. ([Ezekiel 36:21-23](#); [Jeremiah 31:34-36](#)). In Genesis 15, God didn't make a covenant with Abraham per se, but made the covenant with Himself, on Abraham's behalf. ([Genesis 15](#)) God told Abraham while he was fast asleep, what his descendant's immediate future would be (over the next four hundred years that is), and already knew how all of this would turn out. But most Christians today don't know that, because they have either attend or have grown up in denominations that refuse to teach prophecy. The ones that do teach it, often teach a distorted variant of it.

Over the centuries, sects within and without the Christian faith have had a skewed view of Christian Eschatology. Even today, many Christians are pushing back against the study of Bible prophecy by saying, what purpose does studying that stuff have for me in the here and now? Well, if you belong to a denomination that teaches we are in the Kingdom now, or that we have to bring about the Kingdom, then, it has a lot of usefulness to you now.

Increasingly, we've seen a shift within even once solidly pro-Israel evangelical Christianity, to support the fallacious concept of a two-state solution. Clearly, these Christians either have not read [Joel 3:1-3](#) or [Zechariah 2:7-9](#), or do not take it seriously. They have taken on the satanically inspired world view that light and darkness can coexist peacefully. This is not a blanket statement to say that all that Israel does is right, or righteous. Many in Israel today are either atheistic and secular, or orthodox and anti-Christian. What is true, is that the Bible says that Israel would be regathered a second time, (Isaiah 11:11) (the first is after the Babylonian captivity), and that once regathered

in their homeland, would never be uprooted again. (Amos 9:14-15). Again, if Christian's want to take issue with Christian-Zionism, then they have to twist, distort, or outright reject what their own Bibles have to say about the subject.

Assessment

I bring up the issue with the rebirth of the nation of Israel as a classic example of the same type of attitude people have today of the Rapture. The same type of liberal theologians and higher critics of Scripture who dismissed the possibility of Israel becoming a nation again, are of the same ilk that dismiss the certainty that Christ will one day, return for His Church. Those that dismissed the possibility of Israel becoming a nation, either had to eat crow and repent for being naysayers, or they once again, twisted and distorted the truth of the reality, that Israel (national and ethnic) was after 1,900 years, and against all odds, a nation again.

Today many say Christ isn't coming. They will say a variation of *well, people have been saying that Christ is going to come for 2,000 years now, and He still hasn't come*. While dismissing the possibility that Christ could come for His Church at any moment, they in fact, fulfill prophecy.

...knowing this first: that scoffers will come in the last days, walking according to their own lusts, and saying, "Where is the promise of His coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of creation." **2 Peter 3:3-4**

Of course, they reject that since they either don't take the Bible literally, or they choose to pick and choose which sections they do take literally. I'd assume that 2 Peter 3 was one they conveniently choose to overlook. I guess the real question is, why do they do it? Again, Peter answers the question for us;

For this they willfully forget: that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of water and in the water, by which the world that then existed perished, being flooded with water. But the heavens and the earth which are now preserved by the same word, are reserved for fire until the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. (Vs. 5-7)

Willfully forgetting, is akin to willfully rejecting. It is knowing what the text says, but rejecting it. Just like many have dismissed the idea of a literal, global, Noahic flood. They spend much of their time, trying to rationalize or sanitize what the text says, so that it appears more palatable to themselves, and to those who listen to them. The very idea of a Rapture event happening, seems beyond ludicrous to them. (John 14:1-3; 1 Thess. 4:13-18; 1 Corinthians 15:51-56)

Another twist on this, is to deny the possibility of an any moment, imminent return of Christ for His Church, and assign the Church to endure part or all of the Tribulation. We are told repeatedly in Scripture, that we are not destined for wrath (1 Thess. 1:10; 5:9; Rev. 3:10). The only work around they have for that, is muddy the waters on when the wrath actually starts. For some its half-way, for others its 3/4's of the way through,

and for others, the wrath actually occurs at the end. I would just remind them that the Tribulation Period (i.e...[Jacob's troubles](#), or [Daniel's 70th Week](#)), is not about the Church in any form or fashion, but ALL about God refining the nation of Israel, and destroying all the unbelieving nations' on the earth at that time. IOW, the Church (the [Body of Christ](#)), play's no role in this period of time. IF Christ initiates the Tribulation period by opening the first Seal Judgment (He does), and by the sixth Seal, the people on the earth are calling it 'the Wrath of the Lamb', (they do), then Christ is not going to pour out His Wrath, on His Body, who is the Church in whom He purchased with His blood.

The Church has had tribulation since the first century, when Christ was crucified on the cross. All but one apostle died outside of martyrdom. The Church would endure from 100-300AD, ten periods' of intense persecution. In fact, true Christian's have been persecuted rather regularly for the better part of 2,000 years. Christ didn't promise us an escape from that, in fact, He told us we would face hard times, because the world hated Him first. ([John 15:18-21](#)). In fact, we are persecuted again, not because we are so different, but because of His name's sake. So on the one hand, Israel would be a nation again for His name's sake, and we would face hatred from the world, trials and tribulations in this life, again, for His name's sake. Apparently, God put's a lot on account of His name's sake. ([Hebrews 6:13-14](#))

So while it should sadden us that we have seen Christian's playing the skeptic for all these years, it should also stir us to *be diligent to present yourself approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.* **2**

Timothy 2:15

Satan always seeks to divide and diminish, primarily when concerning God's word. That is why it is so vital that we study all of God's word. To always have a ready answer to those who would seek to sway us, or mock our faithfulness to the text, so that they may persuade us to follow them, rather than what the Scriptures state. Remember, that Christ called fools and even weep'd for those Pharisee's (learned, studied, experts in the Hebrew Bible) and laypeople, because they couldn't see or understand the time of their visitation. ([Matthew 16:1-4](#); [Luke 19:41-44](#))

If we hold to what the Bible says in its totality, then we would know we can't know the day or hour in which Christ returns. But it also means, that it will not catch us off guard either. (2 Timothy 3; 1 Thess. 5:1-9; 2 Peter 3) We as believers would know that we were in the 'season' of His return. Even the pagan, unbelieving world see's that the world is amiss, and that something terrible is on the horizon. It is at this moment, we use prophecy as the tool it was designed to be used, and share the glorious Gospel with those around us so that we could demonstrate in this very moment of time, that Christ's return is imminent. We could demonstrate very clearly, that our faith is not blind, but that the God we worship, has declared the end from the beginning, and has given us powerful tools for use at our disposal, so that none should perish, but that all come to a saving knowledge of Jesus Christ.

“And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to his work. **Revelation 22:12**

Even So, Maranatha!

Global Trends 2020

Not long ago, my boss provided a select group of people the chance to read excerpts from Ian Bremmer’s Time Magazine article based off his book, entitled *Superpower: Three Choices for America’s Role in the World*. We weren’t required to provide feedback, but were offered the opportunity to do so if we so chose. Of course this topic is right up my alley, so I chose.

In Mr. Bremmer’s estimation, there were really only three options left for the United States, and we must decide which of the three the collective we, need to choose if we want to retain the title, superpower. So boiling down Mr. Bremmer’s three estimations into bite-sized reading, we ultimately come down to these three options, plus adding the bottom line pros and cons of each position.

1. Indispensable America–“Despite the reversals of the past decade, some still argue that the U.S. remains the world’s indispensable leader, able to do things no other nation can...They insist that the U.S. will be safer only if others live in peace, and that it will be prosperous only if other countries produce middle classes that can afford to buy the products we make. Americans can be secure only in a world where democracy, rule of law, access to information, freedom of speech and human rights are universally recognized, they say, because these values create lasting strength, security and wealth in the societies that establish and protect them. And only America, they assert, has the power and the will to bring that world about—and the responsibility to do it.”

Pro–Threats today are global in nature, we cannot afford an ‘isolationist’ mentality.

Con–Recent history is littered with America’s failed attempt at exporting democracy to other nations not ready to exercise it.

2. Moneyball America–“Then there are those who support what I call Moneyball America, an idea inspired by author Michael Lewis’ account of how baseball’s Oakland A’s used a rigorous, hyper rational approach to build a winning team on the cheap. Moneyballers would redefine U.S. foreign policy to maximize return on the taxpayers’ investment. The trick is to set intelligent priorities based on America’s strengths and limitations.”

Pro–Taxpayers get biggest bang for their buck by safeguarding our interests. US does not get sucked needlessly into global situations it cannot guarantee success in.

Con–American’s sacrifice their values for results.

3. Independent America-“It’s not simply that America can no longer police the world. It’s that it has no right to force those who disagree with us to see things our way.”

Pro-Let other nations decide their own fate. Reduces costly (time/lives/money) US entanglement in global affairs.

Con-US has limited involvement in global affairs, thus cannot shape or be party to outcomes.

And while from Mr. Bremmer’s estimation, the Independent America seems the most attractive option, I believe he left off a fourth, real possibility...that there is a Non-Existent America.

In response to my boss’s request for voluntary feedback, I offered up the following. Caveat: It remains virtually intact, I edited a couple of places and added a little more detail here, than I could in the original email.

“I think it is interesting, but all three options fail to address the underlying issues that make them all inadequate to sustain America's trajectory as the global superpower into the 21st century. I apologize for the length of my response, but I've spent a lot of time studying this topic. I also don't want to seem like a 'glass half empty' person, but I am a realist, and just see things for the way they are, or the potential they could be.

The National Intelligence Councils estimations (Global Trends) for 2030 predict a decline in US superpower status by 2030, but caveat that as a 'soft landing'. Given their previous dismal track record of predictions, I don't think it will be soft at all. Although I disagree with this ([Article](#)), I tend to think it rings closer to the truth, than what the NIC offered up in their own version of the year 2030.

But in regards to the Ian Bremmer article, we can't fix a dysfunctional nation without first addressing these issues.

1. Debt.

At \$18 T (est), it is mathematically impossible for the US to ever pay down or pay of its debts. If there are 315 M Americans, and 92M are not even in the workforce, or are paying into the current system, there are not enough American taxpayers contributing to even make a dent on what we owe. This does not include the \$100T in unfunded liabilities that are promised to social security, retirements, welfare, etc.

Granted, a lot of that debt is to ourselves, or rather, our children and grandchildren, but it is mathematically impossible for us to even pay down the interest on the debt. This will significantly drive and/or limit how much the US gets involved with foreign affairs. Former JCOS chairman Admiral Mullen's when asked, stated that our debt was the greatest threat to our national security. ([Link](#))

2. Currency insolvency.

(CNSNews.com) – “According to the Daily Treasury Statement for Wednesday, April 22, which was published by the U.S. Treasury on Thursday, April 23, that portion of the federal debt that is subject to a legal limit set by Congress closed the day at \$18,112,975,000,000-for the 40th day in a row. \$18,112,975,000,000 is about \$25 million below the current legal debt limit of \$18,113,000,080,959.35. Table III-C on the Daily Treasury Statement for April 22 shows that the federal debt subject to the legal limit began April at \$18,112,975,000,000, began the day of April 22 at \$18,112,975,000,000 and closed the day of April 22 at \$18,112,975,000,000." ([Link](#))

The fact that we can freeze debt for periods of time as if it doesn't exist to me, means that this is charade on a grand scale. I think the coming Transpacific Trade (TPT) plan is a way to preemptively establish some permanent or alternative system that will supersede the collapse of the currency itself. When I say collapse, I mean, our current fiat paper dollar system based on debt, will change to something else. Maybe some type of digital currency or bitcoin. But at this point, it has to change because it is unrecoverable. Not just our debt, but almost every industrialized nation has varying stages of debt issues. It could be that we just hit the reset button for everyone if they go along with this currency restructuring. Whatever happens, the US Dollar will lose its global reserve status.

3. Cultural Chaos.

The more the US seeks to redefine itself in the culture war, the more it has to change the Constitution to do so. Our nation is governed by the Constitution and the Bill of Rights, and when we poke enough holes in it, it will not sustain the system we currently have and we will by necessity become something different. No longer a Constitutional Republic, but more aligned to a pure democracy, and in democracies, the 'mob' rules. President James Madison once said "Democracy never lasts long. It soon wastes, exhausts and murders itself. There was never a democracy that did not commit suicide."

So if the culture increasingly embraces things and ideologies that destroy the building block of civilizations (i.e...the family unit), the less likely our nation will survive as it is. Thus far, we have transitioned from “These” United States to "The United States", and are seemingly moving to "the" State (s).

4. Manufacturing.

Most Favored Nation status moved from Japan, to Taiwan, to now China, all the while America's manufacturing capabilities have atrophied. As long as other nations can produce products cheaper than we can, I think we will lose the manufacturing race. I think this Trans Pacific Trade plan that is currently remaining purposely hidden from the American public because of the radical nature of its restructuring will cause. Nobody but a handful of signers and writers have actually read what it contains, so it's a bit of speculation at the moment, but it could fundamentally transform our economy forever. Could manufacturing be brought back to the US? It could, but it would be very costly, (American's expect more pay than Third World Countries), and it would take a

vast amount of time and energy to rebuild the infrastructure. The significance is that the US no longer has the ability to win wars by out producing our enemies, such as was the case in WWII. The systems we have now are too complex and too expensive to simply mass produce.

5. Immigration.

True, we are a nation of immigrants, but immigrants used to come here to assimilate. Now, we just have massive enclaves of unassimilated immigrants who seek to change our culture to fit theirs. Large sections of Detroit, Minneapolis, Nashville, Dallas, San Antonio, Houston, etc. are divided into little subsections of (name the nation) communities. The biggest impact from this is that both a civic sense of loyalty and responsibility to America and our way of life, are lost by increasingly larger segments of our societies.

6. Military Affairs.

The top five will greatly influence the future of military conflicts the US chooses to participate in. Historically speaking, when a nation was suffering from internal conflict, the leader/dictator /king/despot/etc. chose some foreign intervention (micro-militarism) to distract the people with, or maybe to divert their anger towards. That may be some future motivation for us as we begin the slow descent into whatever state we end up becoming. But the threats have changed, and our intelligent enemies know better than to try and go toe to toe with us. They will seek conflicts to their advantage that play on our weaknesses, and hit us with things like EMPs, domestic terrorism, cyber terrorism, and CBRNE events.

On a side note: The theory of generational dynamics, posits that every 80 years (+/- 10 years), a nation goes through a major, cataclysmic event that fundamentally changes a nation for better or worse. From 1776, + 80 years, we get the Civil War. Plus 80 years, we get WWII. Plus 80 years, we get whatever is coming in 2020. We can already see the storm clouds forming around the world;

- An aggressive China (aging population, high male to female ratio, unstable economy, expanding military agendas)

- An aggressive Russia (shrinking population, unstable economy, expanding military agenda)

- Islamic radicalism expansion causing destabilization across the Middle East governments, complete with a budding nuclear arms race between Shia and Sunni

- Weakening American dominance

- Weak European dominance

- Growing economic disparities between the haves, and have not's (nations and individuals)

-Global economic interconnectedness means tiny nations, have the potential to drag other nations down with them (i.e...PIIGS)

I believe the stage is set for whatever is coming. When it comes, it will turn the world on its head. That is not even including the potentials for pandemics, catastrophic natural events, or other unforeseen events. One thing I am certain, is that the new "arms race" for the 21st century, will not be for specific weapons, but for Artificial Intelligence. Whoever cracks this first, as digitally connected as this world is, will have the potential to dominate everything."

Conclusion

Over the last four years, I've offered up my own assessments of global trends I see coming down the road that have, more or less, played out. Now, that is NOT because I am smarter or more prophetic than anyone else. In fact, it's probably in spite of me. But my track record is good only because I filter everything through the lens of the Prophetic Bible. IOW, we worship a God who exists outside of time and space, and is not bound by it, therefore, declares the 'end from the beginning' (Isaiah 46:9-10). Anytime I get off into my own speculations, I tend to get it wrong. If I stick with the broad view the Bible presents as the geo-political picture of the last days, I get it right. So here are the Global trends that the Bible states, will come to pass in the last days. In fact, I would venture to say, the US today, is very unrecognizable to the US of September 10th, 2001. Think about that for a second. The US five years from now, will largely be unrecognizable from even today's standards if we are even still here;

The number one driving issue will be to governing by crises. Crisis events will drive radical changes to our existing geo-political order.

1. World continues to embrace globalization; (Rev 13:7)
2. World converts to a single world currency, most likely because the global reserve currency (i.e....the US Dollar) collapses; (Rev 13:16-18)
3. World moves toward a single world religion; (Rev 13:4, 8, 15)
4. Global animosity towards the nation of Israel reaches a fever pitch; (Zech. 12:2-3, 14:1-2, Matt. 24:15-22, Rev. 12, 16:12-16)
5. Apostatizing Christianity (Matt. 24:4, 11, 24; 2 Peter 2-3; 2 Tim. 3:1-9; Jude; Rev. 3:14-18; Rev. 13, 17)
6. Single world leader emerges (Daniel 8:23-25, 9:27, 11:35-45, Rev. 6:1-2, 13)
7. Continued destabilization of natural order through. I would bookmark the [Extinction Protocol](#) page if I were you.

The good news is, that if you're a blood-bought, redeemed believer of the one and only, true God through Jesus Christ, then that means our redemption from this sin stained world, is almost ready. The bad news is, if you're not, then you will endure what Jesus

Himself called, the worse period of tribulation (Matt. 24:21) the world has ever seen. If you don't want to go through this time, then you simply need to read here as a start (Romans 10:9-10), to see how you can change your physical and eternal destiny.

Now when these things begin to happen, look up and lift up your heads, because your redemption draws near. **Luke 21:28**